INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC CONFERENCE

30 YEARS OF INDEPENDENT MACEDONIAN STATE

13-15 SEPTEMBER 2021, Ohrid

Volume II, No. 5

Skopje, 2021
БЕЗБЕДНОСНИ ХОРИЗОНТИ
ISSN 2671-3624 DOI 20544/ICP.2.5.21.

МЕЂУНАРОДНА НАУЧНА КОНФЕРЕНЦИЈА
30 ГОДИНИ НЕЗАВИСНА
МАКЕДОНСКА ДРЖАВА

13-15 СЕПТЕМВРИ 2021, Охрид

Година II, Број 5

Скопје, 2021
Издавачи:
Универзитет „Св. Климент Охридски“ Битола
Факултет за безбедност – Скопје

За издавачите:
Проф. д-р Сашо Коруноски,
Ректор на Универзитетот „Св. Климент Охридски“ – Битола
Проф. д-р Никола Дујовски,
Декан на Факултетот за безбедност – Скопје

Уредник на изданието:
Проф. д-р Никола Дујовски

Преведувачи:
Даниела Ефтимова
Александра Бисовска

Компјутерска обработка:
Оливера Трајанова Ѓорѓијовски
Кемал Рушид

Печати:
АД „Ван Гог“ - Скопје

Адреса на издавачите:
Факултет за безбедност
1000 Скопје
П. Фах 103
tел: 022546211
Универзитет „Св. Климент Охридски“
1ви Мај б.б. 7000 Битола,
tел: 047223788

Publishers:
University “St. Kliment Ohridski” - Bitola
Faculty of Security - Skopje

For the Publishers:
Dr. sc. Saso Korunoski, Rector of the University “St. Kliment Ohridski” - Bitola
Dr. sc. Nikola Dujovski, Dean of the Faculty of Security - Skopje

Editor in Chief:
Dr. sc. Nikola Dujovski

Proofreading:
Daniela Eftimova
Aleksandra Bisovska

Computer Processing:
Olivera Trajanova Gjorgijovski
Kemal Rusid

Print:
“Van Gog” - LTD Skopje

Address of the Publishers:
Faculty of Security
1000 Skopje
P.O. Box 103
tel: ++389(0)22546211
University “St. Kliment Ohridski”
1 Maj b.b. 7000 Bitola
tel: +++389(0) 47223788
INTERNATIONAL PROGRAMME COMMITTEE:
Dr.Sc. Nikola Dujovski, Dean of the Faculty of Security, Skopje, Republic of North Macedonia, Chairman
Dr.Sc. Klaus Fiesinger, Regional Director of Hanns Seidel Stiftung;
Bogdan Mircev, Hanns Seidel Stiftung;
Dr.Sc. Tatjana Gerginova, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Vesna Trajkovska, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Jonce Ivanovski, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Bogdanco Gogov, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Rade Rajkovecevski, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Marjan Gjurovski, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Aleksandar Ivanov, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Natasha Peovska, Faculty of Security - Skopje;
Dr.Sc. Dragica Odzaklievska, Dean of the Faculty of Economics Prilep, University of St. Kliment Ohridski, Bitola;
Detlef Schroder, CEPOL Director;
Norbert Leitner, President of the AEPC;
Dr.Sc. Dane Suboshic, Rector of Academy of Criminalistique and police studies, Serbia;
Dr.Sc. Adrian Lacob, Rector of Police Academy “Alexandru Ioan Cuza”, Romaniya;
Dr.Sc. Nedelco Lazarov Stoichev, Rector of the Academy of the Ministry of Interior, Bulgaria;
Dr.Sc. Andrej Sotlar, Dean of the Faculty of Criminal Justice and Security, Slovenia;
Dr.Sc. Vladimir N. Cvetkovic, Dean of the Faculty of Security Studies, University of Belgrade, Serbia;
Dr.Sc. Jasmin Ahić, Dean of the Faculty of Criminalistics, Criminology and Security Studies, University of Sarajevo, Bosnia and Herzegovina
Dr.Sc. Denis Caleta, President of the Council, Institute for Corporate Security Studies ICS Ljubljana, Slovenia
Dr.Sc. Krunoslav Borovec, Dean of the High Police School, Zagreb, Croatia

ORGANIZING COMMITTEE
Nikola Dujovski, Dr.Sc., Chairman
Snezana Mojsoska, Dr.Sc.
Svetlana Nikolska, Dr. Sc.
Katerina Krstevska Savovska, Dr. Sc.
Vesna Stefanovska, Dr. Sc.

SECRETARIAT
Aljosha Nedev, Dr.Sc
Olivera Trajanova Gjorgijievski
Kemal Rushid
CONTENTS

TRUST IN THE POLICE – RESEARCH RESULTS ......................................................... 1
CANE MOJANOSKI

DETERMINING THE OPTIMAL MODEL FOR ENGAGING HUMAN
RESOURCES AMONG THE SPECIAL POLICE UNITS ACCORDING TO THE
PSYCHOPHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS ........................................................................ 15
JONCHE IVANOVSKI

FORENSIC METHODS CODE DETERMINATION OF THE CAUSE OF FIRE
CAUSED BY STATIC ELECTRICITY .................................................................................. 23
VOJKAN M. ZORIĆ
VESNA PETROVIĆ
ZDRAVKO SKAKAVAC

CRIMINALISTIC - OPERATIVE ACTIVITY ........................................................................ 31
MARINA MALISH SAZDOVSKA
MIHAJLO SVIDERSKI
ARDIJAN ISMAILI

LEGAL AND CRIMINALISTICS FEATURES OF THE CRIMES OF "ABUSE OF
POSITION AND AUTHORITY" AND "MONEY LAUNDERING AND OTHER
PROCEEDS OF CRIME" ................................................................................................. 39
SVETLANA NIKOLOSKA

MONEY TRACK IN THE FUNCTION OF DETECTION AND PROVING
CORRUPTION CRIMES .................................................................................................. 53
MARJAN NIKOLOVSKI
MILA SHIBAK-DIMKOVSKA
FROSINA NIKOLOVSKA

LEGAL AND CRIMINALISTIC FEATURES OF MONEY LAUNDERING IN THE
REPUBLIC OF BULGARIA AND THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA ..67
RYSI YANEV
SVETLANA NIKOLOSKA

EVALUATION OF THE FIGHT AGAINST CRIME IN THE BALKAN
COUNTRIES BY USING AN INTEGRATED MCDM APPROACH ................................. 81
ÖMER FARUK GÖRÇÜN
EXAMINING THE IMPACT OF DEMOGRAPHIC AND SOCIO-ECONOMIC FACTORS ON THE LEVEL OF EMPLOYEE PREPAREDNESS FOR A DISASTER CAUSED BY FIRES: A CASE STUDY OF ELECTRICAL POWER DISTRIBUTION IN SERBIA

VLADIMIR M. CVETKOVIĆ
KRISTINA MARKOVIĆ

HUMAN RESOURCES OF CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION OF THE REPUBLIC OF SERBIA IN THE FUNCTION OF ECONOMIC SECURITY

ĐURICA NIKOLIĆ
ALEKSANDAR ČUDAN

UNMANNED AIRCRAFT: CIVIL USE AND THREATS IN THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA

DANIELA TRAJCEVSKA

DIGITALIZATION IN THE GERMAN HEALTH CARE SYSTEM

BERNA ORAK

DYNAMICS OF THE ISSUED PAYMENT CARDS IN THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA IN THE PERIOD FROM 2005 TO 2019

KETI NIKOLOSKA
SNEZHANA MOJSOSKA
DANCE NIKOLOVSKA VRATEOVSKA
STEVCO JOLAKOSKI

POSSIBILITY OF ABUSE OR PROTECTION OF EU FINANCIAL INTERESTS IN SLOVENIA

MOJCA REP

COVID 19 - RESHAPING THE WORLD ORDER

SNEZANA NIKODINOVSKA - STEFANOVSKA

FAVORABLE CONDITIONS FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF CONSOCIATIONAL DEMOCRACY IN NORTH MACEDONIA AND BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA IN ONE COMPARATIVE PERSPECTIVE

NIKOLA AMBARKOV

THE IMPACT OF CONTEMPORARY WARS ON GLOBALISATION

HATIDŽA BERIŠA
MILENKO DZELETOVİĆ
ŽEĻJKO STEPANOVIĆ
SPREAD OF SOFT POWER BY AUTHORITARIAN REGIMES ON WESTERN BALKAN IN CONTEXT OF GLOBAL COMPETING ......................................................... 193

ILIJA ZIVOTIC
DARKO OBRADOVIC

HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT OF STRATEGIC LEADERSHIP IN WARFARE ................................................................................................................. 207

ANDREJ ILIEV
LAZAR GJUROV
ZORAN CIKARSKI


MARJAN ARSOVSKI

PSYCHOSOCIAL ASPECT OF THE CRISIS CAUSED BY THE COVID-19 PANDEMIC IN THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA .......................... 227

DRAGANA BATIC
ROZA KRSTESKA

MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF JUVENILE PSYCHOPATHY IN LAW ENFORCEMENT ASPECTS ..................................................................................... 237

GYULA SÓFI
JOHANNA FARKAS

ASSESSMENT OF STUDENTS’ ATTITUDES TOWARDS ENGLISH LANGUAGE ONLINE INSTRUCTION AT THE FACULTY OF SECURITY IN SKOPJE DURING COVID-19 PANDEMIC ........................................................................... 245

VESNA TRAJKOVSKA

THE IMPORTANCE OF COMMUNICATIONAL SKILLS IN THE HUMINT-PROCESS................................................................................................. 257

LAZAR GJUROV
MA BOJAN MIKLOSH

CONTEMPORARY SOCIOLOGICAL ISSUES THROUGH THE PRISM OF PUBLIC POLICY .............................................................................................. 267

ANDON DAMOVSKI

THE IMPACT OF COVID-19 ON THE TRAVEL AGENCIES IN THE TOWN OF PRILEP ............................................................................................... 277

SANJA KRNCHE
KETI NIKOLOSKA
Abstract

The subject of this paper is the trust in the police analyzed through the research results gathered in the period from 2009 to 2021. Trust is an indicator of community expectations and hopes for the position, role, and tasks of the police; it appears as a moment of particular importance for the quality of the relationship between the police and the citizens. It correlates with the expectations of the citizens and the activities it really does for them. If the degree of closeness between the citizens’ expectations and the real role of the police is greater, then it is expected that citizens would be more satisfied with the police, pay respect to it and have more positive attitude towards it.

Previous findings have determined that citizens’ expectations are concentrated around four basic police roles: a) property protection; b) maintaining public order and peace and solving their specific problems; c) to hear the information provided by them and to act preventively and d) to be near them as a symbol of order and strength, i.e., as a guarantee of previous expectations. It is about the main expectation of the citizens from the police, to provide safety of their life and property and to restore and ensure peace and tranquility in their surrounding, i.e., to deprive them of the fear of crime and discomfort due to disturbing the peace.

Keywords: trust, police, citizens, security, community policing.

1. INTRODUCTION

Trust is defined differently. It is understood as a certain set of socially learned, acquired, practiced practices, as well as socially confirmed expectations from individuals, organizations and institutions which, by their functions, provide certain social, legal and other assumptions which are the basis for smooth realization of the way of work and action of the individual. Trust is also related to the feeling that the development of a situation or an event will have a positive or expected course. This term is related to the person of trust or to the organization that in the future behavior, i.e., action, the action will be shaped within the common values. The basis of trust is the credibility, security, and authenticity of current and future events and happenings.

The term police has numerous meanings; it can be defined in many ways and numerous terms with different meanings and interpretation have been derived. It can be observed in historic and modern context. That means that the term also includes historic experiences about the role and the organization of the police. It is a complex social phenomenon which presupposes a complex multidisciplinary theoretical and methodological approach. The complexity and the multidisciplinary approach are consequences of the fact that tasks and the organizational models of the police in different countries are different and it creates difficulties in the identification of the important
commonalities. This mediates "in the front plan, certain national specifics to be highlighted as the most important" (Milosavljević, 1997, p. 9), (Spasić, 2013, p. 87). The definition which describes police as “that part of the social organization which is directly concerned with the maintenance of the order, or prevention and detection of the violations of that order” has been considered a modern definition of the term police (Mawby, Comparative policing issues: The British and American System in International Perspective, 1990, p. 2), while Lepine considered it to be "an organized body of officials with the primary task of protecting order and ensuring the security of persons and property” (Milosavljević, 1997, p. 32), (Stojanovski, 1997).

According to Gogov, one of the first legal definitions of the police is in the Landrecht Law from 1794 in which it is defined as: “a necessary tool for incorporating public peace and security and for eliminating the dangers to the public and each individual”, which limits the police function to tasks for maintaining the established order. Namely, according to this Act (139), the tasks of the police include: “protection of people and property, care for the life and health, maintenance of the order and the security, the traffic safety on the public streets, roads, bridges, sea shore and everything else that from the police’s point of view must be incorporated in the special interests of the cities and their population” (Gogov, 2013). In that sense, it is emphasized that after 1848 the police has been defined with two functions related to: a) care for the welfare of the state and b) protection from dangers (Beckett, 2006), (Bek, 2001).

The use of the term police has many meanings even today. It usually denotes a special civil service, i.e., a body of the state administration in charge of maintaining the public order, the existing constitutional order, protection of the personal and the property security of the citizens. In the dictionaries and the lexicons this term is used to denote (politeia) regulated state life (Klaić, 1987, p. 1063), an activity performed by certain service (tax, financial, criminal, judicial, forest, communal, etc.), or an institution that takes care of the maintenance of public order and peace in the country, personal and property security, activity of the government and its employees, a set of police officers, its members (police officers, although today they are named with "Officials") and the building in which it is located (Sirolova, 2001), (Vujaklija, 1996/97), (Clain & Sipka, 2006, p. 1156), (Anić, Klaić, & Domović, 2002, p. 1121). Today, this term denotes numerous bodies and a specially organized service (or services) in charge of maintaining public order, protection of property, prevention and repression of crime and law enforcement (Keshetović, 2000, p. 89). (Modly & Korajlić, 2002). It also names the members of those services ("authorized police officer", forests, and tax, financial and similar police officer). It should be emphasized here that today, among modern theorists, there is almost no more serious consensus on the understanding of the term police. The reasons for this are numerous and are a consequence of the complexity of the police as a social phenomenon, the number and variety of tasks and organizational models of the police in individual countries (Bittner, 1970), (Murphy, 2013), (Palmiotto, 2013). To this we will add the statement of the French judge Serge Foster, who says: "nothing is as fluid and confusing as the police" (Keshetović, 2000, p. 93).

The police in modern sense is part of the system of governmental institutions; it operates in different historical, economic, political, cultural and sociological conditions and performs different tasks. It is described as power and service (Gogov, 2013). The attitude towards it is based on whether there is a consensus with the public for performing the tasks or it is an instrument of the government and formation in charge of fighting crime and controlling other deviant phenomena and conditions in the community up to the phenomena for its instrumentalization in party and political goals, or goals and certain structures that are
in conflict with the law (Gogov, 2013, pp. 86-90). Jerome Skolnick talks about the civil police as a “social organization created and maintained within the framework of the political process in order to provide respect for the dominant concept of the public order”. According to Egon Bittner it is a “mechanism for distribution of the non-negotiable power, of the coercion, which is used in accordance with the imperatives of the intuitive demands of the situation” (Bittner, 1970, p. 46). Rainer merges these two definitions and Lube Del Bayle sees the police as a “function entrusted to certain members of a group, which in the name of the collectivity, prevent and punish the violation of the rules that apply in the group and that, if necessary, they will do so with coercion that includes the use of force” (Keshetović, 2000).

Bailey, when defining the police, starts from the function and the means it uses and thinks that "the police is made up of individuals who are authorized by a certain group to regulate relations between people using physical force" (Bayley, 2006), (Stefanovska & Gogov, 2015), (Weisburd & Braga, 2006).

According to B. Babovic, police implies “the whole of the bodies and institutions entrusted by the law with the executive tasks of maintaining order and repression of crime, by using force, of course, if necessary” (Babović, 1977, p. 20), (Keshetović, 2000, pp. 89-93), (Masleša, 2008), (Masleša, 1999). Therefore, we can conclude that the term police is defined as "a complex system of professional type, which is organized to maintain the public order and the order in the society and for that purpose it is provided with legal powers and necessary means, including means of coercion. (Milosavljević, 1997, p. 39). In addition, the modern police imply three other essential characteristics: (1) public (i.e., state, versus private), (2) specialization, and (3) professionalism (Bayley, 1996), (Braga, 2002).

Trust is an indicator of the expectations and the hopes in the community related to the position, the role and the tasks of the police. It appears as a moment of particular importance for the quality of the relation between the police and the citizens. It is in correlation with the citizens’ expectations and with what it really does for them. If the degree of closeness between the expectations of the citizens and the real role of the police is higher, then it is expected that the citizens would be more content with the police, and that they would respect and have more positive attitudes toward it. If the police’s behavior is realized in a way that is further from the citizens’ expectations than with some certainty it should be expected that the dissatisfaction will be more significant and pronounced, and the relations between the citizens and the police can then be determined as worse. The dissatisfaction with the work of the police leads to its unpopularity and decline in its efficiency, and then to the emergence and emphasized demands for police reform (Mojanoski, Dujovski, & Gjurovski, 2018).

The police, therefore, must first make an effort to determine more precisely and more confidently what the citizens expect from it, i.e., how they see its core role in terms of their interests, then what they expect from certain police tasks and how they rank their importance, and what their expectations are of the police officers they come in contact with in each of the possible situations, including the opinion of the citizens, in relation to the behavior of the police officers they consider appropriate.

The so far findings have established that the expectations of the citizens are concentrated around four basic roles of the police: a) protection of the property; b) maintaining the public order and peace and solving their specific problems; c) hearing their information and acting preventively and d) being near them as a symbol of order and strength, i.e., as a guarantee of previous expectations (Viner, 1973). It is about the basic expectation of the citizens from the police, to provide security of their life and property and
to restore and ensure peace and tranquility in their surroundings, i.e., to deprive them of the fear of crime and the inconvenience of disturbing the peace.

Closely related to the previous expectations is the increased fear of crime. It is considered that the fear is increasing rapidly from the crime itself and that it is a serious obstacle in the normal life of the citizens. Therefore, they ask the police to respond to the crime (Gazinovic, 2012). It is oriented towards reducing their fear, with a constant presence nearby and thus instilling and creating a sense of personal security.

The main feature of the modern police work is the idea that the police and the citizens work to achieve common goals - a safe community and a secure life of the citizens. In order to affirm its successes and to strengthen the trust among the citizens, the police should constantly work on the public approval of its actions. A prerequisite for receiving public support is publicity in policing and fostering communication and mutual understanding between the police and the citizens.

The debate is directed towards updating certain dimensions of the research results on the attitude of the police towards the citizens as a factor of public opinion, i.e., how the citizens perceive the work of the police.

2. RESEARCH METHODS

The citizens' perception of the police is analyzed in the study published in 2018 entitled "Police and the public - analysis of research results 2009-2017", as well as the research results from the field research in 2018, 2019 and 2020, and the on-line survey conducted in January 2021. The field researches were conducted in every planned region in the Republic of Macedonia: in 2018 in 31 municipalities; in 2019 in 37 municipalities; in 2020 in 27, and in 2021 in 65 municipalities. The number of the respondents in 2018 was 1003, in 2019 it was 1019 respondents, in 2020 it was 840 and in 2021 it was 1374 respondents). The research sample from 2018 to 2020 is constructed as a multistage sampling and it belongs to the group of intentional samples (Мојаноски, 2015). It is constructed in such a way that in each planning region, municipalities that will be subject to the field activity are selected. In each settlement, an urban or rural core is constructed and the principle of the right side of the movement is chosen. Every fifth dwelling is visited in the individual buildings, i.e., every 20th in the collective dwellings. The selection of the interlocutor is made on the basis of the principle closest birthday, to the day of the visit, to an adult living at that address. The instrument is a structured interview according to the method of filling. Each researcher keeps an Inquiry Diary in which they note the information about the movement in the core, the way of providing the interlocutors and the situations of acceptance and rejection, as well as the comments that are an integral part of the field work (Mojanoski CT, 2012). For the needs of the research, the following have been prepared: (1) Instructions for the manner of constructing the sample, (2) Instructions for selecting an interlocutor, (3) Instructions for keeping the survey diary, (4) Instructions for the manner of monitoring and controlling field researchers, (5) Guidelines for the manner of handling the research material.

The survey was conducted every year, from 2018 to 2020, in the period from January 8-20. The instrument is constructed in the form of a socio-demographic survey which includes a number of batteries of closed-ended questions with answers on the Likert scale (from strongly disagree to completely agree and the answer “cannot evaluate”), then batteries of questions with grades from 1-5 and grades from 0-10, questions with dichotomous answers, with multiple choice and open-ended questions. (Mojanoski, 2015).
3. CHARACTERISTICS OF THE SAMPLE

The respondents were selected in such a way that first a nucleus was formed in each municipality, urban or rural settlement. In each of the cores, every fifth household was visited in the individual dwellings, i.e., every 20th household in the collective dwellings. If no one is present on the day of the visit, or refuses to cooperate, the next place of residence was of interest. The instructions were worded that way, if someone refuses in that case, then the choice is on the next fifth residence. The selection of the respondents was made on the principle of the closest birthday of a family member. A structured interview (face to face) was applied.

The survey in 2021 was organized in such a way that the instrument with a request to fill it out was sent to over 2000 email addresses. 1347 respondents answered. The research covered respondents from a significant number of municipalities and all planning regions in the country and reached an approximate number of respondents, according to the place of residence, the regional, the gender and the educational specificity.

4. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

In the research in 2021, 1367 respondents from 67 municipalities from all planned regions took part; 49,64 were women and 5,36 were men. We asked them on a scale of 10 values (1 I do not trust and 10 I have complete trust) to evaluate the (uniformed) police. Let us clarify here before the term police we add the "uniformed", because in the Macedonian society the number of organized groups that have the term "police" in the title has increased (prison, financial, judicial, forest, advocacy and communal police). To avoid confusion, the oldest composition of organized detachments funded by the budget is the "uniformed" police. Such a distinction is made in the communicative (spoken) language and in Croatia where this structure is defined as "police in uniform". In fact, the distinction of police in uniform means the formation, competencies and positions that characterize the police formations over a long period of time and are related to the public order and peace.

<p>| Table 1 Evaluate from 1(I don’t trust) to 10 (I completely trust) the (uniformed) POLICE |
|---------------------------------|-----------------|</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>f</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No trust</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complete trust</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1374</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

What do the results show? It can be seen that 58.88% (or 6,27 approximately) respondents
have trust or 41.12% (or approximately 3.43) do not have trust in the police. We can conclude that 59 out of 100 respondents have trust in the uniformed police.

The individual assessments indicate that 15.87% of them or 16 out of 100 respondents have complete trust in the police, followed by respondents with a confidence level of 7 which is in the group of very good results. Namely, 13.03% of them say that they have a high level of trust in the work of the police, followed by the respondents with a confidence level of 7 which is in the group of very good results. Namely, 13.03% of them say that they have a high level of trust in the work of the police.

The research results indicate that the respondents rank significantly higher, i.e., evaluate the work of the uniformed police and that it is a good indicator for further improvement of the work of the police and creation of assumptions for successful defense of the identity of this organization, but also for proper location of this type of police organization, in relation to other organized structures, which in their title bear the term "police".

In the research from 2018 to 2021, the respondents were asked to assess in which of the offered bodies they have the most trust.

Table 2 shows the distributions by organs and years in which the research was conducted.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year when the research was conducted</th>
<th>2018</th>
<th>2019</th>
<th>2020</th>
<th>2021</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In none;</td>
<td>27.62</td>
<td>41.32</td>
<td>44.40</td>
<td>36.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Ministry of Interior</td>
<td><strong>58.42</strong></td>
<td><strong>38.08</strong></td>
<td><strong>36.31</strong></td>
<td><strong>34.79</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Macedonian Army</td>
<td>9.07</td>
<td>10.79</td>
<td>10.36</td>
<td>13.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Intelligence Agency</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>2.16</td>
<td>2.02</td>
<td>1.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Crisis Management Center</td>
<td>0.60</td>
<td>0.98</td>
<td>1.07</td>
<td>0.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Directorate for protection and rescue</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>0.98</td>
<td>0.83</td>
<td>2.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Private Security Companies</td>
<td>1.30</td>
<td>5.10</td>
<td>4.17</td>
<td>4.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In other body</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td>0.83</td>
<td>6.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total respondents</td>
<td><strong>1003</strong></td>
<td><strong>1019</strong></td>
<td><strong>840</strong></td>
<td><strong>1.374</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the offered distribution we can assess that in 2018, more than a half of the respondents (almost three fifths) or 58.42% answered that they trust the Ministry of Interior most. Such a clearly expressed assessment in the coming years dropped to 38.08% in 2019, so in 2020 it was 36.31%, and in 2021 it dropped to 34.79%. The search for an answer, due to the decline in the trust of 23.63% (slightly more than one fifth) in the Ministry of Interior, can be multidirectional. Namely, one of the answers was that the expectation from the clearing up of the negative experiences and practices in this body in a significant period has
subsided, then it can be assumed that the respondents did not recognize qualitatively different.

The second feature of this distribution is that the trust in the Army slightly increased, but it does not exceed a value of 13.25%, i.e., if in this body in 2018 10 out of 100 respondents had trust, their number in 2021 increased to 13 respondents.

In this distribution, just over one third of the respondents, and in the surveys in 2019 and 2020 a little more than that did not trust any body, which indicates a certain degree of disappointment and a lack of faith in the capacities of the institutions. This can be observed as the absence of appropriate empirical experience in changing the general assessment of the inefficiency of the institutions.

| Table 3 Evaluate the work of the following institutions in the field of security? |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1) The President of the Country | 2,64 | 2,54 | 3,14 | 3,18 | 2,81 | 2,60 |
| 2) Assembly                     | 2,58 | 2,53 | 2,46 | 2,44 | 2,47 | 2,42 |
| 3) Government                   | 2,69 | 2,84 | 2,54 | 2,48 | 2,55 | 2,43 |
| 4) Police                       | 3,14 | 3,05 | 3,21 | 3,12 | 3,27 | 2,92 |
| 5) The Army                     | 3,39 | 3,23 | 3,40 | 3,54 | 3,64 | 3,20 |
| 6) The Intelligence and counter intelligence services | 3,04 | 2,65 | 2,89 | 3,03 | 3,06 | 2,80 |
| 7) Council for National Security| 3,02 | 2,53 | 2,86 | 2,94 | 3,02 | 2,77 |
| 8) Private security companies   | 3,06 | 2,78 | 3,07 | 3,30 | 3,30 | 2,98 |
| 9) Center for managing with crisis | 2,98 | 2,63 | 2,87 | 2,97 | 3,03 | 2,74 |
| 10) Directorate for protection and rescue | 3,03 | 2,73 | 2,73 | 3,08 | 3,08 | 2,81 |
| 11) Judiciary                   | 2,50 | 2,13 | 2,51 | 2,38 | 2,22 | 2,35 |
| **Total respondents**           | **1003** | **154** | **760** | **1019** | **840** | **1374** |
Table 3 shows the average grades (1-5) for the work of the institution. In addition, the review shows two more distributions, which within the research dedicated to determining the "Security Index", in 2018 were conducted in the professional public by institutions in the field of security (154 respondents) and among citizens (with 760 respondents) (Mojanoski & Gjurovski, 2018), (Mojanoski & Gjurovski, 2019).

These distributions show the mean scores (arithmetic mean values) for each institution in each of the above surveys. In order to be able to follow the complexity of the rankings of these distributions, we present them in the following Overview, in the order of the height of the ratings, from the highest to the lowest.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Review number 1 Evaluate the work of the following institutions in the field of security?</th>
<th>Year when the survey was conducted and respondents</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>rank</strong></td>
<td>citizens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>The Army</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Police</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Private Security companies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Intelligence and counter intelligence agencies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Directorate for protection and rescue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Council for national security</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Center for managing with crisis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Government</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
From the Review No. 1, it can be concluded that there are disproportions between the assessments "which state body do you trust the most" and the evaluation of the work of the state bodies. The respondents in all distributions rate the work of the Army as the most successful. In 2008, in the three research results, the work of the "Police" was evaluated on the second position, in 2020 it was positioned on the fourth place, in 2020 and 2021 it was ranked third.

The ranking of the institutions according to the level of the respondents' assessments indicates that in the first five institutions, besides the Army and the Police, are the Private Security Companies, the President of the Republic, the Government, the intelligence and counter-intelligence services, as well as the Protection and Rescue Directorate.

The assessments of the institutions indicate the perceptions of the citizens and their differences are the result of certain events and happenings, which influence them to be part of the media analyses and campaigns, as well as their involvement in solving certain acute problems, which directly or indirectly affects the views of the citizens.

This set of data illustrates that there is a small number of respondents who would seek to solve their own problem outside the usual practice. This result indicates that citizens perceive the police as an entity from whom they can expect a solution. That is why the concept of community policing is considered important and presupposes an approach that will enable citizens to be able to solve problems more simply, in a timely and efficient manner, i.e., the police to appear as a center where they can communicate, but also to participate in problem solving. A kind of indicator for that is the perception and readiness of the citizens in case of need, to whom they will turn for help.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>President of the Republic</th>
<th>Assembly</th>
<th>Government</th>
<th>Government</th>
<th>Government</th>
<th>Government</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>0.8</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>9.4</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>9.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>7.8</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>7.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Table 4 If you have a problem to solve, who will you turn to first?**
The data in Table 4 and in the graphs indicate that the respondents will mainly go to the police station to solve a problem. The intensity of the answers with this attitude ranges between 40.82% and 57.72%.

In the further analysis we will address the question of the neighborhood police officer which was promoted as a concept in early 2018. What is expected from a community policeman? The position of the police officer in this concept is named by various names. Macedonian practice defines them as police officers. The practice was introduced by a person in charge of prevention, then the name "neighborhood policeman" was introduced, which was associated with the position of the "pozronikar" in the previous police system. In the Croatian strategy for development of community policing, the entity is named with a contact police officer (Cajner Mraović, Faber, & Volarević, 2003). So, the contact police officer is expected to be able to communicate well, because he or she meets a different profile of people who have a specific economic, ethnic, religious and other nature, with different individuals and social groups. They should have the ability to empathize with those who have different values and different goals from the majority of the population, to know and
understand themselves, but also to have understanding for other people. The contact police officer should know different technologies, possess prudence, education and maturity (Trajkov, 2017).

The contact police officer is expected to have a number of skills required such as: a) communicating with people, b) social and interpersonal skills, c) leadership, motivation, initiative, integrity, etc.

If we look at the range of requests from the police officer in the concept of community policing and the practice of selecting and training candidates for the job of police officer, or contact police officer, then without further research it will be concluded that this concept remains as expectation, mission impossible, something that in practice comes down to imitation or manifestation (for example, the Minister of Roads distributes flyers and water during the tourist season and advises drivers) (Mojanoski, Dujovski, & Gjurovski, 2018).

**Table 5. Do you know who is the neighboring police officer on the area where you live?**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years in which the research was conducted</th>
<th>2009</th>
<th>2010</th>
<th>2011</th>
<th>2012</th>
<th>2013</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
<th>2018</th>
<th>2019</th>
<th>2020</th>
<th>2021</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>20,</td>
<td>17,</td>
<td>16,</td>
<td>16,</td>
<td>22,</td>
<td>18,</td>
<td>17,</td>
<td>15,</td>
<td>18,</td>
<td>19,</td>
<td>15,</td>
<td>18,</td>
<td>21,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>34,</td>
<td>53,</td>
<td>29,</td>
<td>85,</td>
<td>68,</td>
<td>91,</td>
<td>52,</td>
<td>22,</td>
<td>74,</td>
<td>11,</td>
<td>57,</td>
<td>18,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no</td>
<td>73,</td>
<td>76,</td>
<td>65,</td>
<td>69,</td>
<td>61,</td>
<td>69,</td>
<td>68,</td>
<td>65,</td>
<td>65,</td>
<td>67,</td>
<td>43,</td>
<td>50,</td>
<td>42,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>85,</td>
<td>56,</td>
<td>19,</td>
<td>07,</td>
<td>41,</td>
<td>01,</td>
<td>33,</td>
<td>60,</td>
<td>20,</td>
<td>57,</td>
<td>95,</td>
<td>43,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17, 16, 14, 11, 14, 19, 16, 13, 41, 30, 36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4</td>
<td>5.8,</td>
<td>17,</td>
<td>14,</td>
<td>14,</td>
<td>16,</td>
<td>11,</td>
<td>14,</td>
<td>19,</td>
<td>16,</td>
<td>13,</td>
<td>41,</td>
<td>30,</td>
<td>36,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>1,</td>
<td>92,</td>
<td>52,</td>
<td>08,</td>
<td>91,</td>
<td>07,</td>
<td>16,</td>
<td>18,</td>
<td>06,</td>
<td>32,</td>
<td>48,</td>
<td>39,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na</td>
<td>131,</td>
<td>130,</td>
<td>144,</td>
<td>124,</td>
<td>113,</td>
<td>116,</td>
<td>104,</td>
<td>103,</td>
<td>100,</td>
<td>101,</td>
<td>137,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>9,</td>
<td>0,</td>
<td>0,</td>
<td>8,</td>
<td>7,</td>
<td>6,</td>
<td>4,</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>3,</td>
<td>9,</td>
<td>840,</td>
<td>4,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>∑</td>
<td>58,</td>
<td>9,</td>
<td>0,</td>
<td>8,</td>
<td>7,</td>
<td>6,</td>
<td>4,</td>
<td>2,</td>
<td>3,</td>
<td>9,</td>
<td>840,</td>
<td>4.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: na = (no answer), from 2018 to 2021 = „there isn’t a neighboring police officer“; and in the title of the question the term „police officer“ is replaced with „neighboring police officer“.

The data indicate that the selected strategies for the implementation of the concept of "neighborhood police officer" are not recognized by the citizens. This may imply that this concept is approached without a thoughtful strategy, primarily campaigning and under the belief that media-placed information becomes truth. It also points to the assumption that citizens cannot perceive or have the benefits of introducing this form of policing. It is an indicator that police work is dominated by models of traditional policing.

The research results show tendencies that the citizens are not ready for timely reporting to the police, especially in cases of seeing something suspicious in their neighborhood, when providing the necessary information to the police and the readiness to testify in court, as well as taking measures for personal security and safety of their property, especially for participation in programs and activities to improve the safety, protection of citizens separately of youth and children. We should mention that this is a result of reducing
the concept of community policing to a media project in which certain institutions, as well as senior police officers appeared in the role of "benefactors" and studied foreigners or citizens about the dangers of certain actions (Mojanoski, Dujovski, & Gjurovski, 2018). In that sense, various councils and other bodies whose task is to develop relations and establish partnerships with institutions and individuals whose task is to take care of the safety and sound life in the community are not far behind. This means that activities are aimed at the prevention and suppression of crime, ensuring public order and peace. It is always pointed out here that the police, no matter how much they increase their technical capacities and human potential, cannot always deal effectively with crime if they do not have the citizens, i.e., the public by their side. Despite the indisputable importance of such achievements and means, citizens are still the main actor in crime prevention, as well as an important factor in knowing about committed crimes, and often in their disclosure (Milosavljević, 1997).

5. CONCLUSION

The analysis so far indicates that the perceptions of the citizens are dominated by certain views that more or less reflect the social relations in the time frame in which the research was conducted. They are just an indicator of the perceptions and intersections of the world among the citizens about the position and attitude of the police towards them. It should be borne in mind that there are factors on the formation of public trust in the police that are not directly related to the degree of correctness of the police towards the citizens. This is especially influenced by the general situation with corruption, but also by the image of how effectively it performs the tasks in its suppression, then the characteristics of the social structure, cultural traditions, citizens’ attitude to norms, especially law and legal awareness and especially the capacity of government institutions and the manner of exercising their functions. All the listed factors influence the attitude of the citizens towards the police and their trust in it.

The research results indicate that the police should set more specific and realistic goals in terms of the desire to gain the trust of citizens, to win the public favor and the affirmation of common interests: better security of citizens and their property and as few problems as possible in the area of maintaining public order and peace. In such cases, the criticism of the public towards the police, i.e., the manner of exercising the police function in the society will be in function of the strengthening of the relations with the community. Police leaders and police officers will increasingly focus on avoiding actions and behaviors that are typical of any democratic community.

6. REFERENCES


DETERMINING THE OPTIMAL MODEL FOR ENGAGING HUMAN RESOURCES AMONG THE SPECIAL POLICE UNITS ACCORDING TO THE PSYCHOPHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS

Dr. Sc. Jonche Ivanovski
Faculty of Security – Skopje; University “Sv. Kliment Ohridski”-Bitola, ivanovskijonce78@gmail.com

Abstract

Police work is a complex type of profession in which special police units have the duty to perform the most complex, difficult and risky security tasks. In order to successfully solve security problems, it is very important that the members of these units constantly maintain high level of combat readiness and training. The basic condition for good organization, efficient training and action of the special units is to place each member in the place where, according to his psycho-physical abilities and characteristics, they can contribute the most to the performance of their duties. Taking into consideration the nature of the tasks and their specificity, human resource management is a very complex process because the senior staff should show an enviable level of knowledge and readiness for an appropriate selection. To help this commitment and in order to rationalize the procedure for proper structuring of quality and efficient formations, the labor of 80 members of the Rapid Deployment Unit was tested, i.e. their motor, morphological and psychological characteristics, in order to form a database and to determine criteria for psychophysical engagement of human potential. Based on the conducted statistical analyzes and procedures, it was concluded that in general, the tested empirical model for psychophysical engagement of human potentials in the unit meets the minimum quality criteria, but still, in order to meet the specific safety requirements, it is necessary that the psychophysical capabilities and characteristics of members are at least one level higher on the grading scale.

Keywords: police profession, special police units, human potential, psychological characteristics, statistical analyzes and procedures

1. INTRODUCTION

In our country, as a country in transition, and at the beginning of the new millennium, there are still certain unfavorable elements and conditions of various forms of threats and disturbances of security and stability. Basically, such phenomena are determined by internal socio-economic and political relations on the one hand, as well as various forms of external influences and pressures for hegemony and domination (Ѓуровски, Николовски, Герасимоски 2020: 20-22). Such an increasing number of security threats is aimed at and tends to constantly instill a sense of insecurity, fear and unrest among citizens, so the police as a public service must focus its primary function on protecting the internal security and the constitutional order of the country. Given that the police are at the forefront of the fight
against crime, a solid police protection system must be established, which will be able to respond to all forms of security threats. This means enabling full efficiency and flexibility of the available police resources that at a given moment will be activated with different intensity to solve certain security problems.

Special police units as part of the protection system have the most important role, because they are responsible for performing the most complex, difficult and risky security tasks in the country. The challenge that these units have is closely related to the professionalism and expertise, which are some of the main preconditions for a qualitative performance of the security function (Трајановски, 2019: 72-74). Therefore, the Ministry of Interior must constantly work on building highly committed and top training units ready to act in any security conditions. This commitment is of great importance for the members of these units who should be constantly maintained in a high degree of combat readiness and training, which means quality incorporation and harmonization of their individual and group psycho-physical potentials and abilities (Ивановски, Јаневски, Недев, 2010: 297-298).

In this context, in various operational-tactical actions, in which it is necessary to incorporate the psychophysical potentials, the group effects will depend mostly on the cumulative values of the mentioned individual elements and on the way of their use by the competent senior managers. In such situations, the successful management by the senior staff will largely depend on the availability of members with the desired psychophysical characteristics and abilities that at a given moment will be properly used to perform the tasks (Димов, 1999: 42-43). Given the nature of the tasks and their specificity, managing human potential is a very complex process because a high level of organization, readiness and efficiency must be demonstrated (Kulić, Milošević, 2007: 66-67). The basic condition for good organization, efficient training and action of the special police units is the placement of each member in the place where, according to their psycho-physical abilities, they can contribute the most to the performance of work tasks. This is very important for members who need to show high professional readiness and resilience to the conditions, because otherwise various physical and psychological discomforts may occur as a result of a poor professional adjustment (Batic, Ivanovski, 2011: 538-540). Here, first of all, it is worth mentioning the problem of quality incorporation of the psychophysical potentials and abilities of the members, given the specificity of the tasks and the high level of risk that is present during the implementation of professional tasks.

2. METHODOLOGY OF THE STUDY

2.1 Subject and goals of the study

The subject of research is the rational structuring of police formations in special units and optimizing the efficiency of their functioning based on the proper use of human potential and resources. The subject of research in this paper arises from the role and tasks of special police units, especially when complex security conditions are created and for the solution of which it is necessary to use closely specialized intervention teams depending on the current security problems that need to be solved at a given moment.

The purpose of the research is to determine and establish an optimal model for structuring police formations to perform operational-tactical actions in special units based on the primary psychophysical characteristics and abilities of the members.
2.2 Sample of respondents

The research was conducted on a sample of respondents consisting of 80 members of the Rapid Deployment Unit aged 22 to 46 years. In order to ensure optimal homogeneity of the sample, the following criteria were taken into account: age structure, education, work experience, job position and health status.

2.3 Instruments

The research used standardized measuring instruments with which an objective, reliable and valid assessment of the morphological, motor and psychological characteristics and abilities of the respondents was performed. In the anthropometric space the Body Mass Index is used, in the motor space a standardized battery of tests is used to assess the basic motor abilities (abdominal by lifting the body from a lying position for 2 minutes, push-ups on a flat surface for 2 minutes, running at 3200 meters) and in the psychological space test for measuring general intelligence (Raven progressive matrices) is used, Eisenhower personality test (EPQ), stress measurement test (Holmes-Rahn stress scale) and test for measuring traumatic events (Intrusive Event Impact Scale and Event Impact Avoidance Scale).

3. DEFINING AN OPTIMAL MODEL FOR STRUCTURING POLICE FORMATIONS IN SPECIAL UNITS ACCORDING TO PSYCHOPHYSICAL POTENTIALS AND ABILITIES

In order to concretely define and establish the optimal model for structuring police formations in the special police units, an appropriate methodological procedure has been applied in the research, which includes several sequentially related phases. In the first phase of establishing the model, the criteria and conditions for selection of personnel are determined, which according to the established psychophysical standards should be taken into account when structuring the police formations, in the second phase the maximum and minimum limit values are defined for the selection of human potential. In the third phase a database of psychophysical characteristics and abilities of the respondents is established, and in the fourth phase the location of the empirical model in relation to the assumed theoretical model is determined. In order to be able to perform quality optimization of the empirical model for structuring police formations, it is necessary for the results in all analyzed tests of the respondents to move closer to the maximum values shown in the theoretical model.

In the morphological space, the Body Mass Index (BMI) is taken as a criterion for structuring police formations, which allows to calculate the optimal body weight and to diagnose excessive accumulation and accumulation of fat in the body (Wilsgaard, Jacobsen, Arnesen, 2005: 3-5). According to modern scientific knowledge, there are a number of standards for estimating BMI in terms of age, sex, occupation, race, constitution, etc., and thus more methodological inconsistencies as to which normative standard to apply to the surveyed population. In the context of this interest and in order to obtain the most sophisticated approach possible in selecting human potential in the morphological space, the sports standard was chosen (Thames Valley Police Body Mass Index, 2008), as the members of the special police units are defined as a population engaged in regular training and exercise, according to the work plans they realize during the physical training (Кљаић, 2005: 315-317). This means that the BMI values that are intended to be used as limit values in the selection of human potential belong to the two categories with the lowest fat content, i.e. the
category with zero degree of thickness (BMI=20-24.9 kg/m²) and the category with acceptable fat content (BMI=25-27.8 kg/m²).

In the biomotor space, as a criterion for structuring the police formations, a battery of three biomotor tests (push-ups and sit-ups for 2 minutes and running at 3200 meters) is used, which are a NATO standard test for checking the physical fitness (Physical Fitness Training FM, 1992). Due to the great practical applicability of NATO standards in our country, this test for physical fitness is applied in the Army, and for a long time in the Ministry of Interior (only in special police units). In this context, a special guidebook was adopted to check the physical readiness of the Army (Правилник за начинот на одржување и проверка на физичката способност за служба во Армијата на РМ на активниот воен персонал, 2016), based on which the achieved results of the army are monitored and the level of general physical readiness is assessed and evaluated, to pass the fitness test they must score a minimum of 60 points in each biomotor test, while professional soldiers and military officers from special army units have a minimum requirement of 80 points. From the applied biomotor criteria that are set to be met as limit values for structuring police formations in the research are taken those that use special army units, because according to the structure and professional duties are very similar to special police units. This means that when structuring the police formations, the maximum limit value for the selection of human potential is from 80 to 84 points or a grade "satisfactory", and the highest limit value is from 95 to 100 points or a grade "especially stands out".

In the psychological space, the intelligence test, the personality test and the stress tests are used as criteria for structuring the police formations. These tests are a very important factor for effective policing, because they provide important information about the cognitive and mental functioning of the members. Hence, it is realistic to expect that when selecting human potential, only a high level of intellectual ability, stable behavior and a high level of stress resistance will enable quality performance of professional tasks (Sanders, 2008: 132-138).

The first of the tests used as a borderline norm for structuring police formations measures the mental quotient, i.e., the level of general intelligence. This psychological trait is one of the most important human abilities because it is expressed through an infinite number of activities. Therefore, intelligence as a personal trait has a great impact on the performance of the special units’ members, because it allows in a fast and efficient way to manage all cognitive operations in professional engagement (Dimitrovska, 2013: 219-220). In the research, the category of average intelligence was chosen as an acceptable limit value for the selection of human potential, because when starting a job in the Ministry of Interior, each police candidate must have at least an average level of intelligence or IQ=90 (Костић, 1998: 131-132). In addition to this border category (IQ=90-99), the criteria for structuring police formations are the categories with a higher level of intellectual ability (IQ=over 99).

The second test used as a borderline norm for structuring police formations shows a person's personal characteristics or a drawing. These psychological characteristics, labeled traits, are responsible for the manner and modalities of human behavior, and they are expressed in the form of normal and pathological reactions (Керамичиев, 2006: 120-122). Knowing the structure of the person is essential, especially when performing the police profession, because if a person shows a tendency to constantly react positively or negatively, i.e. is consistent with it, that is a result of the fact that he/she possesses personal qualities that enable him/her to react in the same or similar situations in the same way.

Regarding the division of personality traits into normal and pathological, there is great disagreement among the authors as to which limit values to use as the most valid, due to the
fact that personality traits depend on a number of factors such as social status, value system in society, economic and political structure of the country, geographical environment, etc. Due to this situation, in the research, as limit values for the personality test are taken the obtained results (norms) for EPQ from Slovenia (Lojk, 1979: 44-48), where only in this area is standardized this psychological test and only for the general civilian population, but not for police population. In addition, when determining the limit values for structuring police formations, only the values of the basic dimensions of the person are taken into account, which indicates a positive (normal) presence of the given dimension, i.e. extraversion (E=12,35-21), emotional stability (N=0-10,24), indulgence (P=0-6,67) and honesty (L=0-11,95).

The last two tests in the psychological space that are used as borderline norms for structuring police formations measure the level of stress caused by stressful events in everyday life and professional work. Although these tests assess different aspects of stress, they still contribute to determining the degree of normality of the communication between the environment and the person as a biosocial whole in which he is incidentally burdened with additional influences or stress. The experience of stress is a complex physiological and psychosocial process that involves cognitive attempts to overcome, reduce or meet the internal and external demands created as a result of the stressful situation (Waters, Usery, 2007: 172-179).

The findings so far show that coping with stress depends on many factors that contribute to overcoming this unpleasant psychological state such as age, gender, education, occupation, family and social environment, physical, health and mental state. From all this, it can be concluded that in order to have a high resistance to stress, it is necessary to have harmony and balance between all the listed factors. This data emphasizes the importance of stress resistance in members of the special units both in their daily way of life and in performing professional tasks (Ivanovski, Batic, 2015: 556-558). Therefore, when determining the limit values for human potential selection, only the values of the tests that indicate high resistance to stress were taken into account. The RAXE test selected the category with the lowest prevalence of stress with no significant health problems (RAXE=0-149), and the test for measuring traumatic events refers to the involuntary imposition of impressions (IES=7-21,02) and of avoiding anything reminiscent of trauma (IES-IZ=8-20,80), the category that indicates the insignificant presence of occupational stress is selected.

In continuation of the research, in order to facilitate the process of appropriate selection and selection of human potential in structuring police formations, a database of morphological, motor and psychological characteristics has been established. These data are important for establishing the optimal model, because it provides a quality flow of feedback on the psycho-physical condition and the level possessed by each member of the special units. Distribution of the achieved results in the tests in relation to the previously determined limit values, in four scoring categories:

- First scoring category - achieved results in tests ranging within 1/3 of the maximum limit values;
- Second scoring category - achieved results in tests ranging between 1/3 of the maximum and 1/3 of the minimum limit values;
- Third scoring category - achieved results in tests ranging within 1/3 of the minimum limit values;
- Fourth scoring category - achieved results in tests that move below the minimum limit values.
Based on the way in which the distribution of the achieved results is performed, at a specific moment in a fast and efficient way, the members who possess the highest quality psycho-physical characteristics and abilities in structuring the police formations can be selected (Table 1).

Table 1. Database of morphological, biomotor and psychological characteristics of members of the special units

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Response</th>
<th>Morphological characteristics</th>
<th>Biomotor characteristics</th>
<th>Psychological characteristics</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BMI</td>
<td>PUSH UP</td>
<td>SIT-UPS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>III</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... 80.</td>
<td>II</td>
<td>III</td>
<td>IV</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the last part of the methodological procedure, the values of the obtained empirical model and the theoretical model for structuring police formations were compared. The comparison of the models is done to determine the hierarchical level at which the empirical model is in relation to the assumed theoretical model. This is achieved by calculating the common arithmetic mean for all score categories in the formed database, where this average value is compared with the maximum limit values given in the theoretical model (Figure 1). Based on the obtained median value which is in the third point category, it can be concluded that the empirical model is located within the acceptable (minimum) limit values in relation to the defined theoretical model. This placement of the empirical model indicates the fact that the psychophysical characteristics of the members meet the minimum scoring criteria for professional selection, but on the other hand to meet complex safety requirements, their psychophysical abilities and potentials need to be transformed at least one level higher than the scoring scale in relation to the theoretical model.
4. CONCLUSION

The main function of the special police units is to act effectively in conditions when security is endangered. According to the place and role they have in the Ministry of Interior, they should always be able to respond in a timely and efficient manner to all types of security threats and threats in the country. To meet this specific security requirement, it is crucial that units have a high degree of combat readiness and training, and a maximally professional approach to task planning. In view of this commitment, research was undertaken in order to obtain significant knowledge and information about the human potential and resources available to the special police units. In that direction, a selection model was tested based on primary psychophysical characteristics and abilities, and appropriate structuring of police formations.

Based on the application of a complex methodological and statistical procedure, it was concluded that in general the tested empirical model for psycho-physical engagement of members of the Rapid Deployment Unit meets the minimum quality criteria, but on the other hand, to meet complex safety requirements, it is necessary for their psychophysical abilities and potentials to be transformed at least one level higher on the assessment scale in relation to the theoretical model.

5. REFERENCES

Abstract

In the process of determining the cause of the fire, it is almost impossible to determine static electricity directly, and it is considered to be an "insidious" cause of not only fire but also explosions. Materials in all three aggregate states are mostly electro-neutral; however, under certain conditions they can be charged. In industrial plants, these conditions are movement / viscosity of the substance itself in case of liquid and gas states, friction between two materials in case of solid-state materials. Both methods lead to the separation of positive and negative charges and the creation of static electricity. This process is particularly pronounced in the oil, rubber, paint, adhesive, textile and paper industry. Basic protection measures that can be taken to prevent the generation of static electricity is grounding and equipotential bonding. However, if protection measures fail and a fire or explosion occurs, proving that it is caused by static electricity, it is practically impossible and comes down to eliminating other causes by standard forensic methods.

Keywords: Static electricity, Forensics, Laboratory analysis

1. INTRODUCTION

Static electricity is one of the potential causes of fires and even explosions in a large number of industries, especially in the oil, rubber, textile and paper industries. Static electricity is a small amount of electricity, but with a very high voltage. Static electricity is actually an electrical charge at rest, located on a body. The most common way of its occurrence is mechanical:

- friction of solid or solid and liquid bodies;
- friction of liquids and gases or solids and gases;
- friction between dust particles;
- separating one body from another (e.g. a belt from a belt, a conveyor belt from a roller, splitting, spraying, etc.).

During these processes, the charge is separated and collected in different parts of the body or the system where it is stored. When the rate of charge separation is higher than the
rate of charge dissipation, charge accumulation occurs. If the occurrence of charge occurred on a conductive object, the charge will be very easily conducted to the ground if the object is grounded. This, however, will not happen if the object is made of an insulator (dielectric). The accumulated charge around it creates an electric field. An increase in the accumulated amount of charge leads to an increase in the electric field, until the moment when the discharge occurs [1-3].

The separation of charges can occur due to:

- touch and friction,
- formation of a double layer of charge, such as when liquid flows through a tube,
- electrostatic inductions - when the conductive object is in an electric field,
- by charge transfer - when the charged conductive body touches another conductive body and the charge is divided between them (previous example),
- corona charging - used for air ionization, photocopier roller charging, etc.

![Fig. 1 Charge accumulation scheme](image)

The accumulation of charge on buildings occurs exclusively on weak conductors, insulators (e.g. plastic) or metal objects that are insulated from the ground. The process of accumulating charge on an object can be described using the equivalent circuit shown in Figure 1 [4]. The formed electrostatic potential is calculated as:

\[
V = I_g R \left( 1 - \exp\left( - \frac{t}{RC} \right) \right)
\]

(1)

Where is:
- \( V \) - electrical potential (V)
- \( I_g \) - generating current (A)
- \( I_d \) - dissipation current (A)
- \( R \) - charge dissipation resistance, i.e., resistance to the ground (Ω)
- \( C \) - capacity of object (F)
- \( t \) - capacity charge generation time (s).

From the equation (1) it is noticed that the maximum potential on the object \( V_{\text{max}} = I \cdot R \) and is achieved after a long time of generation (value \( t \) is large), and if \( I_g = 0 \) there is no charge generation [4].
2. ELECTROSTATICS PROBLEMS IN FLAMMABLE LIQUIDS AND THEIR VAPORS

The possibility of ignition of a certain flammable liquid is determined by the concentration of the mixture of steam / gas and air. The range of concentrations within which this is possible is called the flammability (explosive) limit. It is determined by the lower (DGE) and upper (GGE) explosion limits, Figure 2. Which indicates that no explosive atmosphere will be formed outside this interval. Above the upper limit of this range, the mixture becomes supersaturated with gas or steam and cannot be ignited. Similarly, if the concentration of gas or vapor falls below the lower limit, then insufficiently flammable substances are present to support combustion. For most hydrocarbon and air mixtures these limits are from 1% to 15% by volume. Substances with a wide range of flammability are particularly dangerous [5-7].

![Fig. 2 Range and limits of explosiveness](image)

In addition to the concentration, the amount of gas / vapor in the air can also be expressed through the ignition temperature (at constant pressure and volume). Ignition temperature is the lowest temperature at which a vapor-air mixture formed on the surface of a liquid can be ignited by an ignition source. It is usually not possible to ignite a mixture of steam and air above a liquid that is at a temperature lower than its ignition temperature. Another physical quantity when igniting a gas / vapor mixture in the air is significant - minimum ignition energy (MIE\(^1\)). It is defined as the minimum amount of energy required to ignite a mixture. It is usually expressed in mJ. Table 1 lists ignition temperatures, DGE – GGE and minimum ignition energies for petroleum products [4].

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Petroleum</th>
<th>(t) [°C]</th>
<th>DGE – GGE</th>
<th>MIE [mJ]</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Petrol</td>
<td>-20</td>
<td>1.4-7.6%</td>
<td>0.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diesel</td>
<td>&gt;55</td>
<td>0.6-7.5%</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Propane</td>
<td>gas</td>
<td>2.1-10.1%</td>
<td>025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhutan</td>
<td>-20</td>
<td>1.6-8.4%</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is important to emphasize that there is a relationship between the air temperature, pressure and oxygen concentration in the room with MIE:

- Increasing the temperature decreases MIE;
- Increasing the pressure reduces the MIE;
- Increasing oxygen concentration decreases MIE [5].

\(^1\) MIE – Minimum Ignition Energy
The occurrence of ignition and explosion is also characteristic for many food industries in which organic dust appears: silos and mills.

2.1. Petroleum industry and static electricity

In the oil industry, the problem with the formation of static electricity occurs in the process of processing, transport or storage of highly refined petroleum products. Static electricity is not dangerous until the moment the spark jumps. Due to the very small value of MIE, almost any spark can lead to the ignition of vapors of petroleum products. Several key places in the process of manipulation with oil and oil derivatives have been identified, in which a great danger of static charge has been determined [6,7].

- **Occurrence of static electricity in a tank truck** Static electricity in tank trucks is generated during the movement of the vehicle, when due to friction there is an accumulation of charge. This is not very dangerous, because the voltage is lost very quickly after stopping the vehicle. But as a precaution, it is MANDATORY to ground the tank during filling or emptying.

- **Occurrence of static electricity in steam jets** Static electricity is generated during the release of moist steam into the atmosphere. If a tanker is found nearby, it becomes electrified, and this danger can occur during cleaning or rinsing of metal parts that are insulated from the ground.

- **Occurrence of static electricity charging people** The human body in a dry atmosphere can accumulate several thousand volts (usually due to the friction of shoes on the surface). If there is enough moisture, that charge is quickly lost, but if operations are performed around the tank, it can be dangerous. Protection is achieved by placing a conductive base and wearing electrically conductive footwear. Of course, the introduction of a ban on wearing clothes made of wool, silk and synthetics.

- **Handling of petroleum products** Petroleum products include: gasoline, kerosene, jet fuel, etc. Hazards when handling them occur when handling liquids at temperatures at which the vapor-air mixture is on the surface of the liquid between the upper and the lower flammability limits.

- **Free charge on liquid surfaces** During the passage of a liquid that is a weak conductor, it is charged, which can be both positive and negative, depending on the conditions. This charge is then transferred to the tank. Thus, due to the transfer of charge from the liquid to the metal tank, it is charged negatively on the inside and positively on the outside. If it is a large amount of charge, the spark can jump both outside and inside the tank.

- **Transfusion and transport of petroleum products** During the overflow of liquid, due to the friction of the layers of liquid, a large static electricity occurs. Since it works with highly flammable and explosive liquids, skipping a spark could have dire consequences. Prevention of the described situation is achieved if the speed of the liquid during pouring is small. The ideal filling / emptying of the tank is achieved if the route is satisfied:

\[
V^2 \cdot d = 0.64
\]

Where is: \( V \) – fluid flow rate [m/s], and \( d \) – pipe diameter [m] [4,6-8].
2.2. *Methods of research of fires and explosions caused by static electricity*

To find the place where the electrical breakdown occurred, i.e., the formation of a spark is practically impossible, it is first necessary to precisely determine the place of the beginning of the fire or explosion, and then to perform a detailed inspection of machines, devices and their parts at that place. If there is no major breakdown of the device or machine, it is necessary to test the static electricity with a statometer, and on that basis to conclude whether it was possible to break through at all. In addition, the existence of static protection is checked.

In order to determine static electricity as a cause of fire, it is necessary to exclude all other possible causes.

**APPLICATION OF FORENSIC METHODS ON THE EXAMPLE OF STATIC ELECTRICITY FIRE IN FLAMMABLE LIQUIDS**

This chapter will present the case of fire of a petroleum product - gasoline, which is caused by static electricity during refueling.

In Serbia during the 1992-1995 embargo (which at that time was an integral part of the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia) and immediately after that period, smuggled petroleum products were traded, which were transported by canisters in passenger vehicles and vans. As the state of Serbia tacitly tolerated this type of economy, traders in oil derivatives in the gray economy had expanded the market and increased the quantities they traded.

In a case of accidental fire caused by burning gasoline in a yard of a house in a village in Backo, during the investigation that followed the firefighting by the fire brigade of the Police Administration in Novi Sad, a large quantity of 200-liter barrels with oil products was found. A large number of barrels were affected by the fire, some were found deformed and some only with burnt paint on the outside. In Figure 3 and 4 we can see the barrels in which petroleum products intended for resale were stored.
By the words of the owner of the house in the yard of which the fire broke out, who was suspected of causing a fire and endangering public safety (as well as acts of illicit trade in excise products), the fire broke out spontaneously when pouring gasoline from a barrel into a canister, resolutely claiming any open flame. For the needs of forensic laboratory analysis, material from several locations was sampled from the place of the investigation, as a rule of the investigative criminal technique.

**Forensic laboratory methods used in sample analysis**

Standard methods of forensic science were used for laboratory analysis of samples: the infrared spectrophotometry method with Fourier transform technique ATR (FT-IR) and the gas chromatography method with mass spectrometry (GC-MS). The gas chromatography method was performed in the laboratory of the Department of Expertise of the National Forensic Center, on an instrument of the brand "Perkin Elmer" type "Turbomass Gold", while the method of infrared spectrophotometry with Fourier transform (FT-IR) was performed on an instrument of the brand "Thermo Electron Corporation" type “Nexus 670”, compared to official databases (libraries).

The analysis of the obtained chromatograms shows that the retention time of the tested samples after appropriate extraction corresponds to the retention time of the standard of petroleum product of super gasoline 95. The analysis of the obtained IR spectra shows that the functional groups of the tested samples are on the same wave numbers as the functional groups standard gasoline MB 95 (HR base Toronto forensic).

Figures 5 - 8 Show the spectrograms / chromatograms of gasoline samples.

![Fig.5. Comparative FTIR spectra of samples](image1)

![Fig.6. Basic FTIR spectrum of MB95 gasoline](image2)
3. CONCLUSION

After conducting a laboratory analysis of the examined samples, as well as eliminating the obtained results, it was concluded that the fire was caused by the burning of gasoline vapors, which coincided with the statement of the defendant. Accidents like this rarely happen, so the event from 30 years ago was analyzed, but they should definitely be taken into account when handling petroleum products, especially washable ones - such as gasoline. The forensic research presented can serve future generations as an example of working on such or similar cases.

4. REFERENCES

Abstract

Criminalistics as a trichotomous science consists of forensic technique, tactics, and methodology. The methods and means by which crimes are detected, proven and clarified, with the ultimate goal of identifying the perpetrator are an integral part of criminalistics. In that regard, operative criminalistics is especially important, elaborating the application of specific measures by the police in order to combat crime.

Another integral part of operative criminalistics are the operative-tactical measures and investigative actions that are applied in order to successfully complete the process of detecting crimes. These measures and actions are applied depending on the type of crime and are implemented in two stages: criministic control and criministic processing.

The authors of the paper analyze the two operational activities: criminalistic control and criminalistic processing, starting from their definition, manner of realization, planning of the necessary measures and activities, etc. Special attention is paid to the comparative analysis of the characteristics for the application of these actions, such as: suspicion, object of interest, etc. The notions for this activity will also be analyzed, from different perspectives of several criminalistic authors who give their personal contribution in defining and analyzing this particularly important activity for the police, but also for the other competent bodies for fighting criminal acts in the country.

Keywords: criminalistics, control, processing, measures, etc.

1. INTRODUCTION

The basis of criminalistics in its practical sense is the detection, proof and clarification of crimes. In that regard, the part of the operative criminalistics is especially important; this part elaborates the application of specific measures by the police in order to identify the perpetrators and detect the criminal acts. Criminalistics defines the nine golden questions, the answers of which serve as elucidation of the crime, reveals the perpetrators, and comes to the appropriate submission or criminal charge. This is possible only as a result of numerous operational activities carried out by the members of the competent authorities within their competencies and authorities.

Criminalistics as a trichotomous science consists of criminalistic technique, tactics and methodology. An integral part of criminalistics are the methods and means by which crimes are detected, proven and clarified, with the ultimate goal of identifying the
perpetrator. In that regard, the operative criminalistics is especially important, which elaborates the application of specific measures by the police in order to suppress crime.

2. DEFINITION OF THE CRIMINALISTIC- OPERATIVE ACTIVITY

There are several ways to define criminal-operative activity. Numerous theorists develop this matter and give their personal contribution to the definition of this term.

Thus, according to Angeleski M., by operative criminology, it is accepted a theoretical system of layered and systematic knowledge related to finding, studying and applying global models of proactive and reactive criminalistic action in the strategically oriented fight against crime.

The subject of operative criminalistics includes the following elements:
- Detection and study of the regularities in the occurrence of criminalistic (operative and evidentiary) information in relation to a certain criminal event that indicates the existence of a crime.
- Building optimal models of criminalistic action by finding and applying optimal scientific or practically based methods, tactical ways and tactical combinations.
- Study of the operative activity (i.e., the criminal procedure).
- Finding, developing and improving criminalistic and other means for strategically oriented crime prevention. (Angeleski, 2005, p.205)

In order to successfully realize the process of detecting crimes, it is necessary to effectively apply the operational-tactical measures and investigative actions, which are in fact part of the operational activity. Depending on the type of crime, it is necessary to apply certain measures from the overall police instrumentation available to the police. This activity takes place in two stages, namely: criminalistic control and criminalistic processing.

According to the same author, operative activity can be defined as a system of layered scientifically based knowledge of the nature and essence of criminalistic means, ways and methods applied primarily as part of operational-tactical measures as a complex system of covert and public out-of-process operational actions with which the police within the criminalistic control and criminalistic processing systematically and continuously detect and process the bearers (signals, sources) of operational information in order to clarify and determine criminal events and their causes, i.e., crimes and their perpetrators.

According to Krivokapic, as operative works can be considered those immediate works that are undertaken in order to prevent and detect criminal acts, finding, catching and reporting the perpetrators, i.e., handing over to the competent authorities for further action. The meaning of the word "operative" indicates that it is an activity of taking individual tactical measures and actions, combining them in order to achieve a certain result.

Among those actions is the monitoring of the situations in criminogenic environments, gathering information, applying criminalistic tactical and technical measures, not only in order to remove the consequences of the crimes and find their perpetrators, but also to prevent their perpetration and detection of pre-crime situations, and protection of persons and property. The content of the operative-tactical activity is to detect and clarify criminal acts that are being prepared and committed, criminal objects and information, traces and objects of a criminal act and to reveal their perpetrators. (Krivokapic, 1999, p.142)

According to Vodinelic, in order to start the operative activity, no formal requirements and other documents are needed; it starts on the own initiative of the competent
authorities (police, etc.). The reason for taking the initiative is to find out the grounds for suspicion that a crime has been committed. Unlike criminalistic control, criminalistic processing is a system of all operational-tactical measures aimed to detecting and determining certain crime, to detect and identify a specific perpetrator of the crime and bring them to criminal prosecution. The control is a long-term phase, and the processing is short because it is actually a pre-criminal procedure. Criminalistic processing arises from control, and then grows into an investigation. (Vodinelić, 1984, p.51)

3. CRIMINALISTIC CONTROL AND CRIMINALISTIC PROCESSING

According to Vodinelić V., criminalistic control is a system of organized and planned operational-tactical measures to prevent various criminal phenomena, as well as the causes and consequences of those phenomena. This activity is undertaken after receiving a general indication for certain phenomena and conditions, and consists of supervision over certain areas, persons, etc. Criminalistic control is characterized by the general suspicion that a certain punitive behavior may occur in a certain area or that certain persons may appear as perpetrators. Thus, it can be concluded that criminalistic control is a systematic monitoring of the conditions, phenomena, events and perpetrators of certain crimes, as well as the collection of data and notifications of persons who have a tendency to commit crimes and misdemeanors, in order to take appropriate preventive-repressive measures.

The scope of criminalistic control includes: patrolling, surveillance, raid, ambush, surveillance of places that are criminogenic hotspots, etc. The methods, and means by which criminalistic control is performed are:

- monitoring and studying certain criminal acts and their appearance forms on a certain territory;
- making an assessment of the threat from committing criminal acts;
- determining possible reasons for the occurrence of crime in a certain area;
- cooperation with the citizens;
- sorting information from legal sources;
- application of analogy method and indicative methods;
- direct observation by the inspectors;
- application of means of operative technique;
- use of information network, cooperation network, etc.

Criminalistic control can be general and specific. The general is performed by all competent persons, daily, in order to notice all the clues that are important for the crime in the given area. The special or line criminal control is a higher degree of control, and it contains a higher degree of analytical assessments and is applied by certain professionally trained staff, i.e., line inspectors for a certain area.

Three elements are important for the proper and efficient establishment of operative control:

- Selection of persons, objects or control points.
- Determination of the most adequate ways to perform the control.
- Processing cases with assessment of criminalistic activity. (Dzukleski, 2006, p.79)

Criminalistic processing means an organized and planned system of all operational-tactical measures and investigative actions in order to prevent crime, which is aimed at
detecting and determining a specific crime, its perpetrator(s) and their responsibility, and based on previous collected indications. Unlike the criminalistic control where only operative-tactical measures are taken, in the criminalistic processing investigative actions are also taken, and the suspicion is on a higher level and we have a well-founded suspicion. For the realization of the measures of criminalistic processing, appropriate plans which contain data on persons, the proposed measure, the person who will implement the measure, the criminogenic facilities and hotspots that will be covered, are also prepared. (Angeleski, Murgoski, 2017, p.125)

Table 1. Table for Criminalistic control and criminalistic processing

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Criminalistic Control</th>
<th>Criminalistic Processing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Suspicion</td>
<td>Grounds for suspicion</td>
<td>Reasonable suspicion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Measures and actions</td>
<td>Operative-tactical measures</td>
<td>Operative-tactical measures and investigative actions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Object</td>
<td>Collective occurrence</td>
<td>Individual occurrence</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the table it can be concluded that for the implementation of criminalistic control it is necessary to have a general suspicion which hints at possible punitive behavior and in that case the criminalistic control is activated. Criminalistic processing is conducted in case of a specific indication that a specific crime is being prepared or has already been committed. The processing is applied in case of a known and unknown perpetrator, and it is important to have an indication of punitive behavior. Hence, the purpose of criminalistic processing is to collect the necessary facts and data that have the meaning of evidence, and relate to a particular criminal case.

The difference between control and processing can be determined by analyzing the measures and actions taken separately for each of these phases. Namely, during the control, operative-tactical measures and activities are undertaken, such as: ambush, raid, determination of alibi, etc., and for the processing, investigative actions are undertaken, such as: search, confrontation, interrogation, inspection, etc.

The difference is also significant as far as the object of interest is concerned, i.e., in which cases the control is undertaken, and in which the processing. Namely, the control is a longer process that is applied in conditions when a certain mass phenomenon is monitored, at a certain criminogenic hotspot, while the processing is applied for a specific suspect and a specific crime, i.e., in cases of individual occurrence.

4. CRIMINALISTIC ANALYSIS

In addition to the application of measures and activities in the criminalistic-operative activity, we emphasize the need for application of criminalistic analysis. Criminalistic analysis seeks to discover the cause-and-effect relationships between social phenomena. This analysis consists of two elements:

- Analysis of individual cases
- Analysis of a set of cases. (Krstic, 2008, p.74)

The analysis of individual cases refers to the operative aspect, in order to detect and deprive the perpetrator for doing the actions. For this purpose, numerous files available to the competent authorities, police, criminal police, etc., are used. These include: records of
nicknames, records of special marks, photo album of criminals, records of stolen and missing items, records of crimes with an unknown perpetrator, as well as one of the most important records - criminal records, according to the manner of execution of acts (MOS modus operandi system records). Within this analysis, the causes and conditions of certain crimes are also a subject of research in this paper.

In addition to the analysis of individual cases, it is also necessary to conduct a systematic analysis of a set of cases. This analysis determines the regularities of the set of cases. The analysis of a set of cases can be diverse, as follows:

- analysis of cases within the territorial division by studying the geographical distribution of crime (GIS technology is most often used),
- analysis of cases according to the type of crimes,
- analysis of cases according to environmental categories, which makes an assessment of crime according to its dynamics, determining its causes and conditions,
- analysis of cases in relation to categories of perpetrators and groups of persons, which finds specific preventive measures that are appropriate for a specific type of perpetrators.
- analysis of cases in relation to the structural units of the services of the interior, which enables proper use of forces and means, as well as analysis of the efficiency of certain means and methods of criminology. (Krstic, 2008, p.84)

By applying the criminalistic analysis, and in combination with criminalistic control and criminalistic processing, preconditions are created for effective application of the measures of the police instrumentation, which aims at effective suppression of crime. Therefore, it is necessary for the competent authorities to constantly educate the staff for the application of these criminalistic means and methods, in order to achieve the ultimate goal of detecting and apprehending the perpetrators of crimes, as well as imposing an adequate sanction for the crime.

5. PLANNING OF THE CRIMINALISTICS – OPERATIVE ACTIVITIES

Adequate planning is needed for the measures taken by the inspectors in the area of criminalistic-operative activity. In order to successfully perform all activities in the field of operative activity, especially in the area of criminalistic control, the planning is an important part. The plan should be based on the real situation, to have a guiding role, to refer to a certain area, to include all planned participants, etc.

Planning is an integral part of the operative activity, together with the organization, management and control. By planning, we determine what impact today's decisions will have on the future of the organization. When planning, it is necessary to define: the vision, mission, intentions and goals of the organization. (Malish Sazdovska, Dujovski, 2009, p.15)

Strategic planning is a special type of planning realized by managers from the highest strategic level. Strategic planning is a process through which the organizational goal of the service is determined and the three basic questions are answered: Where is the service now? Where should the service be? How to get there? Tactical planning includes specific plans that answer the questions: who, what, where, how and when the activity should be implemented to meet the goals of the institution. Operational rectilinear planning refers to specific measures and activities to be undertaken by operatives in a particular region or area. (Malish Sazdovska, Dujovski, 2009, p.25)

According to G. Dzukleski, the plan for criminalistic control consists of four parts:
1. First part of the plan:
   - number of committed criminal acts;
   - number of perpetrators of criminal acts;
   - closer location of committing criminal acts;
   - time of committing criminal acts;
   - number of potential perpetrators of crimes.

2. The second part of the plan includes:
   - potential endangerment of the object of the attack;
   - crime hotspots and checkpoints;
   - list of persons;
   - inspection of places.

3. The third part includes:
   - tasks for realization of the criminal control;
   - methods to be used;
   - ways of coordination;
   - other routine tasks.

4. The fourth part states:
   - the authorized officials responsible for the execution of the plan;
   - individual activities and tasks for the patrols of the area.

Unlike the plan for criminalistic control, the plan for criminalistic processing consists of three parts:

1. First part:
   - Personal data of the person who is presumed to be a perpetrator;
   - operative-tactical measure that will be applied;
   - the person who will implement the measure.

2. Second part:
   - criminogenic objects and places where the perpetrators meet ("hotspots");
   - measures and activities for control of the mentioned facilities and detection of the perpetrators;
   - the persons in charge of realization of the measures.

3. The third part contains:
   - roads and checkpoints on the roads that will be covered;
   - the persons responsible for the implementation of the measures;
   - the manner of realization of the control measures;
   - checking the alibi of the persons covered by the plan;
   - checking the criminal records. (Dzukleski, 2006, p.125)

   In this way, with the realization of the criminalistic control and processing, specific measures and activities are undertaken for prevention and suppression of certain types of criminal activities, in order for the police and other security bodies to act effectively in a certain area.
6. CONCLUSION

In order to successfully implement the envisaged measures and activities for crime prevention, knowledge of criministics and its effective application in practice is required. Hence, the members of the competent bodies for suppression of crime in the country, such as: Police, Criminal Police, Financial Intelligence Directorate, Customs Administration and numerous inspectorates, etc., need to know the criminal-operative activity in order to effectively suppress crime.

It is also necessary to professionally and timely apply operative-tactical measures and investigative actions in order to detect, prove and clarify crimes. These include criminalistic control and criminalistic processing, the ultimate goal of which is to identify the perpetrators of criminal acts, to file criminal charges and to end the entire trial.

For that purpose, adequate training of the members of the competent bodies is needed in order to respect the legal framework of their competencies and authorities. In addition, it is recommended to act in a timely manner by applying specific measures and activities in accordance with the methodology for detecting certain crimes.

7. REFERENCES

1. Angeleski M., Operative criminalistics, Skopje, 2005
2. Angeleski M., Murgoski B., Introduction to criminalistics, Skopje, 2017
5. Dzukleski G., Introduction to criminalistics, Skopje, 2006
LEGAL AND CRIMINALISTICS FEATURES OF THE CRIMES OF "ABUSE OF POSITION AND AUTHORITY" AND "MONEY LAUNDERING AND OTHER PROCEEDS OF CRIME"

Dr. Sc. Svetlana Nikoloska
St. Clement of Ohrid University of Bitola
Faculty of Security – Skopje
svetlana.nikoloska@uklo.edu.mk

Abstract

The criminal offenses "Abuse of official position or authority" and "Money laundering and other proceeds of crime" are in the group of economic-financial crimes and they have their criminalistics characteristics and may be related to each other in a criminalistics situation in cases where the illegal property gains, gained from abuses, are legalized through money laundering. These are complex criminalistics situations in which it is important to distinguish the criminal behavior of the previous crime from the criminal behavior of money laundering, especially because the Macedonian legislator provides for the crime of abuse of officials in financial institutions involved in the process of money laundering or disclosing information about a secret financial investigation.

This paper will analyze the criminal-legal characteristics of the two crimes, analyzing the criminalistics characteristics especially from the aspect of their connection. The study of these two crimes is important because the crime "Abuse of official position and authority" is the most committed economic-financial crime, with which the perpetrators gain high criminal proceeds that are subject to money laundering, and it will be analyzed through a case from the Macedonian criminal practice.

The purpose of the paper is to obtain indicators for real connection of the mentioned crimes, indicators for the status of perpetrators, the manner of execution, and the used money laundering schemes, but also indicators for actions taken to secure and confiscate illegally acquired property.

Keywords: abuse of office, money laundering, crime, criminal proceeds, indicators, confiscation.

1. INTRODUCTION

The criminal situations with elements of the criminal acts "Abuse of official position and authority" and "Money laundering and other criminal offenses" are complex in which several perpetrators with different status characteristics are involved, namely officials, responsible persons, persons performing work of public interest, but there is also the involvement of legal entities, through whose accounts the financial transactions are performed to infiltrate the criminally acquired money and conceal their criminal origin.

The Macedonian legislator through most amendments to the listed crimes incriminates most forms of criminal behavior which is an important prerequisite in terms of detecting, elucidating, and providing evidence of individual crimes of all perpetrators involved in the criminal situation. The process of detection is related to obtaining general
information that is important for conducting checks through legal sources of knowledge and raising the level of suspicion on grounds of suspicion important for taking specific measures and activities for criminal and financial research and providing evidence such as the criminal offense “Abuse of official position and authority” that has a predictive character, as well as the criminal offense “Money laundering and other proceeds of crime“ that involves criminally obtained proceeds in the legal financial system. What is most important is to clarify the connection of these crimes and identify all the perpetrators involved in the criminal situation and their criminal roles. This is also important because the criminal offense ”Money laundering and other proceeds of crime“ provides that the perpetrators may be officials in financial institutions as perpetrators who abused their job and enabled the placement, transfer, or integration of financial resources arising from a previously punishable offense, regardless of the offense in question or providing clients with information on a financial investigation being conducted against them. In recent years, criminal situations with these crimes have become more common in criminal practice, especially in organized cases of criminal activity. In that direction is made an analysis of cases from the practice to obtain information on the manner of criminal activity and knowledge of used laundering schemes, money created and used by the perpetrators. The annual reports of the State Statistical Office are analyzed to analyze the reported, accused and convicted perpetrators in the period 2007-2019 and to obtain information about the quality of the proceedings from the very beginning of the reporting until the final court decision.

2. LEGAL AND CRIMINALISTICS FEATURES OF THE CRIMES OF "ABUSE OF POSITION AND AUTHORITY"

The criminal act “Abuse of official position and authority“, according to Article 353, is in the group of Criminal acts against official duty systematized in Chapter 30 of the Criminal Code of the Republic of Macedonia.

For the crimes against official duty, the provisions of the Convention against Corruption are important, where Article 8 stipulates that each signatory state will adopt legislation and other measures that will be necessary for the establishment of criminal offenses, committed intentionally by promising, offering, or giving to a public servant, directly or indirectly, inappropriate advantage, for the official himself or another person or entity, for the official to act or refrain from acting in the performance of his official duties. In the second form, by request or receipt by the public servant, directly or indirectly inappropriate benefit, for the official himself or another person and entity, in order for the official to act or refrain from acting in the performance of his official duties.

The first criminal acts against official duty date back to the period of the establishment of the institute of responsibility, the first criminal charges against officials of Rom are according to the Law of Lex Acilija. According to the provisions of this law, the perpetrators of abuses were not only obliged to compensate the damage but such behaviors according to the prescribed sanctions were equated with theft, so that the compensation was paid in double amounts. “According to the later Law Lex Servilija, for the perpetrators of abuses, in addition to compensation in double amount, there was a loss of political rights.“ (Tomanović, 1990)

These crimes are not a relic of the past, but unfortunately, they occur in all social order and are more common at the beginning of the 21st century. Such crimes harm the whole society, but also individuals. That abuse, corruption, and self-government of officials
holding public authority is a great social evil that at the same time leads to damage to the reputation of certain bodies and institutions, certain professions, and even the authority of the government. Therefore, with the criminal acts against the official duty, it strives to ensure correctness, legality, efficiency, and expediency in the work of the state bodies and institutions with public authorizations and preservation of the citizens’ trust in the current government and the legal order. (Mišić, 2005) Therefore, it is in the interest (and imperative) of every state to suppress these illicit behaviors of individuals and groups and to compel them to exercise their powers and competencies within the limits of laws and bylaws, and any overstepping and the abuse of those powers to be declared prohibited, unlawful and punishable. (Simović M., Jovašević D, & Simović V., 2019)

Offenses against official duty are different forms of abuse of official position and public authority in the performance of official duty that is performed by officials as holders of authority. Most often it is about the actions of the officials during the performance of official duty, not in the interest and need of the service they perform, but in their interest or realization of interest of someone else in order to gain illegal property benefit for themselves or another natural person or legal entities, and thus cause damage to the state body, institution, public enterprise or violate the rights of other persons. (Jovašević, 2011)

In legal theory, several divisions of crimes against official duty can be found. The basic division is considered to be: (Simović M., Jovašević D, & Simović V., 2019)

-Commits official criminal acts when they can be committed only by an official or responsible person in the performance of their official duty or public authority and

-Commits official crimes that can be committed within the service but by other persons who do not have the properties of servitude, but the criminal situation connects them with the crime of officials.

An official criminal offense is "Abuse of official position and authority" according to Article 353 of the Criminal Code of the Republic of Macedonia (Official Gazette of the RM, No. 37/96 ... 248/18). The crime covers the forms of execution, the status of the perpetrators and especially emphasizes the misuse of public money that is misused through public procurements realized by the officials within their authorizations. The crime provides that:

1. An official person who by using his/her official position or authorization, by exceeding the limits of his/her official authorization or by not performing his/her official duty will gain for himself/herself some benefit or harm to another, shall be punished with imprisonment from six months to three years.

2. If the perpetrator of the crime from the item (1) obtains greater property gain or causes greater property damage or more severely violates the rights of another, he shall be punished with imprisonment of six months to five years.

3. If the perpetrator of the crime from item 1 obtains significant property benefit or causes significant damage, the perpetrator shall be punished with imprisonment of at least three years.

4. A responsible person, a responsible person in a foreign legal entity that has a representative office or performs an activity in the Republic of Macedonia or a person that performs activities of public interest shall also be punished with a fine referred to in paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 his special authority or duty.

5. If the crime referred to in paragraphs (1) and (4) is committed during public procurement or to the detriment of the funds from the Budget of the Republic of Macedonia, public funds, or other funds of the state, the perpetrator shall be punished with imprisonment of at least five years.
The crime envisages three ways of execution, as follows: (Nikoloska: 2015-2)

Exercising official position and authority, when the official or responsible person does not abuse in a formal sense, because they do not exceed the official authority or do not perform the official duty or authority, but they substitute the real interests of the service and its proper fulfillment in their own interests or the interests of a third party. This is especially emphasized in the discretionary powers of the official or responsible person in the cases when the official person is left with the assessment of the expediency of his actions and decisions based on law or regulation. This manner of execution is most often associated with non-compliance with the provisions of the Law on Prevention of Corruption and Conflict of Interest, which regulates measures and activities to prevent corruption in the exercise of power, public authority, official duty and policy, measures and activities to prevent conflict of interests, measures and activities for prevention of corruption in the performance of activities of public interest of legal entities related to the exercise of public powers. (Official Gazette of the RM, No. 12/19)

Exceeding the limits of his/her official authorization, acting of the official or responsible person who retains the official character, but goes beyond the limits of the authorization of the official person. The action itself must have an official character when the undertaking of the actions has an official character and by an act are provided as a competence of the official or responsible person.

Failure to perform his official duty, criminal behavior which can be said to occur by non-commission when the official or responsible person does not perform the competencies arising from his scope of work provided by law, regulation, or collective agreement. The omission or non-performance of official duty must be related to some benefit or cause of harm.

As perpetrators, it is envisaged that these are persons with the status of an official, responsible person in a legal entity and a foreign legal entity that has a representative office in our country and a person who performs activities of public interest related to his special authority or duty. In this criminal offense, about the sanctions, a gradation was made depending on the acquired illegal property gain or the damage caused, for: higher property gain that corresponds to 5 average salaries at the time of the commission of the crime; significant property gain corresponding to 50 average salaries. (Art 122 p. 34 and 35 Criminal Code of the RM, Official Gazette of the RM, No. 19/04… 284/18) The perpetrators are sentenced to 6 months in prison for the basic crime, and the highest prison sentences are provided if the crime was committed while performing public procurement or to the detriment of the funds from the Budget of the Republic of Macedonia, from the public funds or other funds of the State. A qualified form of the crime is if it is committed by misusing the financial resources of the State Budget and public funds during the realization of public procurements. The legislator also defines the status of the perpetrators in the Criminal Code in Article 122, paragraphs 4.5.6.7.8 and 9. (Official Gazette of the RM, No. 19/04… 284/18)

Abuse of official position and authority in an objective sense exists when the official person acts outside the limits of objective legal norms in terms of substantive law, procedure, and jurisdiction. In a subjective sense, it occurs when the official person objectively remains within the limits of the official position and authority but does not act in the interest of the service, but to realize his own interest or the interest of another person. Abuse of official position and authority as criminal behavior can be provided in another crime, but an important element to distinguish is the manner of execution, subjective and status characteristics of the perpetrators. (Tumanovski: 2008)
3. LEGAL AND CRIMINALISTICS FEATURES OF THE CRIMES OF “MONEY LAUNDERING AND OTHER PROCEEDS FROM CRIME“

Money laundering is linked to a period of prohibition in the United States in the 1930s, when organized crime groups portrayed cash earned from smuggling and selling alcoholic beverages, prostitution and illegal betting as profits in the laundry chain clothes. But this problem became topical in the late 1980s when the international community recognized it as a serious threat to democracy, human rights, and the rule of law, which are fundamental values of modern democracies. As a threatening phenomenon, money laundering is expanding its dimensions using the intensive processes of globalization, technological transformation, and European integration. (Nikoloska, 2015 -1)

Money laundering is an illegal activity that can generally be defined as the legalization of criminally obtained money, other proceeds, or property. The legalization process is associated with transactions that conceal the true source of money or other property, for which there are grounds for suspicion that they were illegally acquired in the country or abroad, and the purpose is to show that they were acquired legally. (Ivanov & Maroši, 2014).

Money laundering allows criminal organizations to buy protection for themselves and their profits through corruption and consolidate their economic power by penetrating the legal economy, creating the most important link between the criminal world and the legal society. (Taseva, 2003)

Money laundering as a phenomenon can be investigated from several aspects: financial, legal, criminological, criminal, etc. In essence, money laundering is a process of legalizing criminal money and presenting it as legal. In both legal and illegal contexts, it means placing money from illegal flows into legal ones that are not related to illegal activities. (Crumbley, Heitger, & Stevenson, 2007). That is, the purpose of money laundering is precise to extract money from illegal activities and infiltrate them into legal businesses or place them in safe places in order to further use them as legally acquired money. It is a complex process due to the numerous activities of the perpetrators in order to "launder" the criminal money and make it legal, but also due to the involvement of a large number of perpetrators who committed predicative acts and who enabled the money laundering process. Officials and responsible persons from the financial institutions are especially involved in the washing process in order to be successful in the realization.

The Macedonian legislator, according to all recommendations and guidelines from the international community and legal acts of international bodies and organizations, first criminalized the crime of money laundering in 1996, and then the crime itself has undergone several changes and amendments in order to cover all three phases (placement, transfer and integration) and to cover the special category of perpetrators who abuse their official powers for money laundering, but also to initiate proceedings for money laundering cases when it is allowed by objective circumstances that indicate illegally obtained money. It is possible to initiate a procedure for a predicate offense due to the existence of subjective circumstances. A sufficient element is a well-founded suspicion of the illegal origin of money or other proceeds of crime.

The criminal offense “Money laundering and other proceeds of crime“ after 273 is systematized in Chapter 25 of Criminal Offenses against public finances, payment operations, and the economy of the Criminal Code of the Republic of Macedonia. (Official Gazette of the RM, No. 37/96, 19/04… 284/18)

The work itself is structured in 13 paragraphs as follows:
(1) A person who puts into circulation, receives, takes over, substitutes, or forfeits money or other property which he/she has acquired by a criminal offense or knows to have been acquired by a criminal offense, or by conversion, alteration, transfer or otherwise concealing that it came from such a source or concealing his location, movement or ownership shall be punishable by imprisonment of one to ten years.

(2) The punishment referred to in paragraph 1 of this Article shall also apply to a person possessing or using property or objects which he/she knows to have been acquired by committing an offense or by falsifying documents, failing to report facts, or otherwise concealing the origin, or conceals their location, movement, and ownership.

(3) If the offense referred to in paragraphs 1 and 2 has been committed in banking, financial or other business or if the transaction has been avoided, the offender shall be required to report cases provided for by law, and the offender shall be punished by imprisonment of at least three years.

(4) Anyone who commits the offense referred to in paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 and is liable and entitled to know that the money, property and other proceeds of crime have been obtained by the offense, shall be punishable by a fine, or by imprisonment of up to three years.

(5) A person who commits the offense referred to in paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 as a member of a group or other association engaged in money laundering, the unlawful acquisition of property or other proceeds of crime, or with the assistance of foreign banks, financial institutions or persons, will be sentenced to imprisonment of at least five years.

(6) An official, a bank officer, an insurance company, a gambling company, an exchange office, money exchange or any other financial institution, a lawyer, unless acting as a lawyer, notary public or any other person with public authorizations or performing public works that enable or permits a transaction or business relationship against his/her statutory duty or perform a transaction despite a prohibition imposed by a competent authority or a provisional measure ordered by a court or fails to report money laundering, that he/she has learned about in the course of his/her function or duty shall be punishable by imprisonment of at least five years.

(7) An official, responsible person in a bank or other financial institution, or a person performing public interest affairs, who is authorized by law to apply measures and actions for the prevention of money laundering and other proceeds of crime, who would reveal data relating to investigation of suspicious transactions to clients or an unauthorized person, shall be punishable by imprisonment of three months to five years.

(8) If the offense is committed for profit or for purposes of data abuse abroad, the offender shall be punished by imprisonment of at least one year.

(9) If the crime referred to in paragraph 7 of this Art has been committed out of negligence the offender shall be punished with a fine, or with imprisonment of up to three years.

(10) If there are factual or legal obstacles to establishing an earlier offense and prosecuting its offender, the existence of such offense shall be determined based on the factual circumstances of the case and the existence of a reasonable suspicion that the property was acquired by such offense.

(11) The offender's knowledge, that is, his/her duty and ability to know that the property was acquired by a criminal offense, may be determined based on the objective factual circumstances of the case.

(12) If the offense referred to in paragraph 1 is committed by a legal person, it shall be punished by a fine.
The proceeds of the crime shall be confiscated and, if such confiscation is not possible, the offender shall be deprived of any property corresponding to its value.

The object of protection is defined as: 1) monetary, financial and 2) legally in terms of acquiring and disposing of money and property in economic operation (Petrović, 2009). As an object of protection in this crime, the following is important: 1) whether the money or property was acquired through the commission of a previous crime or were there reasonable suspicions that the money or property was of an illegal source; 2) to determine the characteristics, status and criminal role of the perpetrators in the criminal operation; 3) the structure and functioning of a criminal gang, in order to detect whether the money laundering is an offense committed by an organized criminal group or gang; 4) ascertain the involvement of official, responsible persons or persons performing public interest activities; 5) type and amount of money sent.

The object of protection comes first from the money that comes from the crime, but also from the money that comes from other illegal activities (exempli causa), but the term of illegal activities is not clearly defined (lex certate infringement), usually considered to be money originating from a "gray economy" or finances obtained by performing an unregistered activity (Đorđević, 2016).

The act of enforcement is placing on the market, receiving, taking over, exchanging or scattering money, or concealing in another way that they originate from punitive action. These are different modalities of action that allow money from criminal sources to be found in banking, finance or other business operations. An object of an action is money obtained from any crime. The focus of the wrongdoing is precisely to cover up the criminal origin and to include "dirty money" in the legal cash flows. The regularity and security of payment operations and economic relations presuppose that money and other property goods circulating in circulation are acquired legally. If, on the other hand, the fruits of illegal transactions flow into it and they acquire the status of legally acquired capital in multiple transfers to others (through banks, accounts, purchase agreements, etc.), the capital market loses its function and value orientation and becomes a sphere of unpunished finalization of criminal activities. The incrimination of money laundering, therefore, represents the last stage of the previous criminal activities, as well as their material result. (Kambovski, 2003)

Perpetrators of money laundering can be “any person“ who commits any criminal activity provided by the incrimination as a way of committing, but it is provided that the perpetrator can also be an official who, by using or disrespecting the legal duty, will act criminally several ways, as follows: non-reporting of a limited or suspicious transaction, will enable or allow a transaction or business relationship contrary to the law, does not act upon a pronounced measure of prohibition or a temporary measure of a transaction or business relationship. The perpetrator acts criminally within the framework of his official duty arising from the performance of the function (director, manager) or the performance of works and work tasks (treasurer, clerk), a person performing works of public interest (lawyer, notary), etc. This category of perpetrators has criminal responsibility for non-compliance with the laws in their work, especially the Law on Prevention of Money Laundering and Financing of Terrorism, and the legislator provides for liability when a criminal and financial investigation of criminal cases has already begun, and the entities themselves are required or certain checks and the provision of data necessary for the investigation are checked. Disclosing this information or providing information that a client is being investigated is a criminal act for which it is responsible, as it “helps“ the ”client perpetrators“ to react at a time when the court has not yet imposed a measure to secure money and property and the same to be "extracted" or transferred to "safe places“, of course, again with the help of
perpetrators from the ranks of officials and responsible persons of the entities. (Nikoloska, 2015)

This refers to the involvement of persons from the Anti-Money Laundering System that is established in the Republic of North Macedonia, and under the direct influence of the recommendations of the International Community and the obligations arising from the ratified international legal acts. The system itself is set up in such a way that money laundering can be detected at the very beginning when placing in one of the entities because it is a legal obligation of their employees to doubt the legality of money or other returns by applying indicators. Their responsibility is to act legally, but very often under the influence of corruption or direct involvement (member of a criminal group or gang), their official powers are abused and instead of preventing money laundering, money laundering is allowed, which is the most dangerous form of criminal activity, as is the transfer of criminal money electronically to „safe places“, beyond the reach of the forces of justice, and preventing their securing and confiscation. (Nikoloska, 2013)

4. VOLUME, STRUCTURE AND DYNAMICS OF REPORTED, ACCUSED AND CONVICTED PERPETRATORS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>ART 273</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>ART 353</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reported offenders</td>
<td>Accused perpetrators</td>
<td>Convicted perpetrators</td>
<td>Reported offenders</td>
<td>Accused perpetrators</td>
<td>Convicted perpetrators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>819</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>988</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>940</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>916</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>692</td>
<td>267</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>724</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>774</td>
<td>189</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>457</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>534</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>507</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2018</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>274</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2019</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>586</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>8709</td>
<td>2432</td>
<td>1218</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table No. 1 Volume, structure and dynamics of reported, accused and convicted persons
An analysis was made for the period 2007-2019 for reported, accused, and convicted perpetrators of the criminal offenses "Money laundering and other proceeds of crime" under Art. 273 and "Abuse of official position and authority" under Art. 353 according to the data from the Annual Reports of the State Statistical Office. The purpose of the analysis is to perceive the situation in the process from filing criminal charges with grounds for suspicion, filing an indictment with reasonable suspicion to a final court verdict. According to the data for the investigated period, a total of 121 perpetrators were reported for the first crime, but 132 perpetrators were charged, which indicates the fact that in the criminal investigation, prosecutors in cooperation with criminal inspectors provided evidence of involvement of other persons in the cases and in the application of appropriate measures and actions, and especially with financial investigations that track the money that leads to all those involved in a criminal situation.

Regarding the conviction of the accused 132,110 perpetrators have been convicted, but these are only data by years, but some procedures have not been completed so it can be concluded that for money laundering a smaller number of perpetrators report, accuse and convict for a reason, which is a secondary crime, for which the cases are processed after the relevant evidence for the predicative crimes is provided and solid evidence is usually provided for the perpetrators based on which the verdicts are rendered.

Regarding the connection of the two criminal acts in individual criminal situations, a research was conducted for the period 2006-2019, organized by the Financial Intelligence Directorate, which includes several working groups of representatives of the entities, the Financial Intelligence Unit, officials from the bodies of persecution and the judiciary and representatives of academia who investigate the relevant issues to determine the risk assessment of money laundering and terrorist financing, where after comprehensive work and analysis of data, information was obtained that the greatest correlation of realized criminal cases these crimes, so that the crime "Abuse of official position and authority" is first on the list of the high threat of money laundering. (Money Laundering and Terrorist Financing Risk Assessment Report, FIU, 2020)

In the Report from the stated research, from the analysis of the accusations raised in the investigated period, data were obtained that public sector officials were involved, responsible persons managing the private sector, but also officials and responsible persons from public enterprises and institutions, but in certain cases in the money laundering, elected officials - mayors from the local self-government are involved. Money laundering typologies have also been extracted, as follows:

- Financing a political party through cash payments with counterfeit payment slips that originated from illegal sources.
- Legal entities have repeatedly received funds originating from a crime, and the received funds, which originate from illegally approved loans and the illegal purchase of shares in a bank.
- The suspects transferred the funds originating from damage to creditors and fraudulent actions to other legal entities.
- Money originating from a criminal offense “Abuse of official position and authority” have been transferred on several occasions to the accounts of natural persons based on fictitiously concluded employment contracts.
The movable and immovable property was purchased with cash derived from the sale of drugs.

The organized crime group that smuggled migrants received compensation for the smuggling in cash that was collected through fast money transfer agents.

By establishing several legal entities, taking loans and then causing false bankruptcy of those legal entities, the funds have been withdrawn from the accounts on several occasions and the movable and immovable property has been purchased.

A legal entity that acquired the funds contrary to the Law on Public Procurement through a Public Enterprise and the Municipality, were used to purchase a share in another legal entity.

Responsible persons in several legal entities used the funds they earned from the sale of trade goods without accounting documentation and records, for the purchase of trade goods and for entering transaction accounts based on loans and deposits.

5. CASE ANALYSIS OF A COMPLEX CRIMINAL SITUATION

The connection between money laundering and other crimes, and especially the abuse of official position and authority, especially the manner of connection and the chronology of criminal events can be seen through analysis, for example, from the public prosecution practice, because cases where there are suspicions of money laundering and organization of the shooters, is taken over by the Basic Public Prosecutor's Office for Prosecution of Organized Crime and Corruption Skopje.

Example 1. In one criminal situation, seven persons from Tetovo, owners and managers of two legal entities from Tetovo and one from Struga, were reported due to the existence of grounds for suspicion that they committed criminal offenses Money Laundering and other proceeds of crime, Tax evasion, Fake bankruptcy, Abuse of official position and authority. The criminal activities started in 2005 when several changes were made regarding the properties of managers and owners, and in the beginning of 2013, a bankruptcy procedure was initiated with the same legal entity. In the period from July to December 2011, three of the applicants, in order to gain illegal property gain, abused their position by selling and collecting from the total inventory of one of the legal entities without preparing invoices, delivery notes and other documentation for sale. Secondary products in cash and the funds were paid in cash on their transaction accounts or on the accounts of legal entities in the name of loans and founding deposits in the amount of MKD 6,700,000. Also, one of the reported parts of the funds from the illegal sale of stocks used them for procurement of secondary products for MKD 1,946,880, and two of the reported without submitting invoices for the sale of waste, certain quantities of waste copper and brass were made available to one of the legal entities from Tetovo for which it exported to Italy, from where funds of MKD 3,300,000 were paid. In this way, with the committed incriminating actions, the defendants legalized funds originating from a crime in the total amount of MKD 11,946,600, thus committing the crime of money laundering and other proceeds of crime, illegally sold stock of cash without preparing proper documentation and without paying the funds to the account of the legal entity, knowingly and intentionally evaded the legal obligations to pay VAT and personal income tax in the total amount of MKD 15,689,750 thus committing tax evasion, and because they submitted a request for opening a bankruptcy procedure in order to meet the conditions, they committed illegal actions and caused a state of false bankruptcy.

Example 2. An Indictment was filed by the Basic Public Prosecutor's Office for Prosecution of Organized Crime and Corruption Skopje against two persons for misuse of IPA funds after an international investigation, which included the international organizations OLAF and Eurojust. Based on the collected evidence, the first defendant AA is charged with committing criminal offenses in co-perpetration with the second defendant BB Abuse of official position and authority, Money laundering and other proceeds of crime and Unauthorized manufacture, possession, broking or trading substances. The second defendant is charged with committing criminal offenses Abuse of official position and authority and Money laundering and other proceeds of crime. The criminal acts took place in the period from October 2012 to April 2017, the first defendant as an official - appointed official and chairman of the project steering committee, together with a previous agreement with the second defendant - managing civil servant and member of the steering committee, intending to obtain illegal property gain for themselves and for a legal entity from Italy, acted contrary to their official duties and used their official positions and powers. The defendants, contrary to the principle of confidentiality and the principle of equal treatment of applicants, shared confidential tender information for two IPA projects implemented in two ministries. The legal entity from Italy used the unauthorized shared information and prepared a bid adapted to the needs and met all the technical and financial conditions. At the same time, the defendant BB in a previous agreement with the defendant AA, for one project assisted in the preparation of the financial bid of the legal entity - applicant and adjusted it according to the conditions that were announced in the tender. By such actions, the defendants enabled the legal entity to have an illegal legal advantage over the other bidders and to be selected as the contractor of the projects. As a reward for the support, the defendants, in addition to tourist trips, were also rewarded with cash. Thus, the first defendant, with the actions he performed for himself, obtained illegal property gain in the total amount of MKD 2,609,445 or 42,430 euros, while the second defendant for the services he performed during the implementation of the projects illegally acquired MKD 3,508,698, i.e. 57,052 euros - an amount that the legal entity paid from the funds intended for the implementation of the project on its account opened in Greece. With the actions taken, the defendants questioned the legality of the implemented projects. The European Commission, following Article 29.1 of the Framework Agreement concluded with the Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia, in the framework of the implementation of assistance under the Instrument for Pre-Accession Assistance (IPA), through the Directorate General for Enlargement and Neighborhood Policy, requests a refund of funds allocated for project implementation from 982,307 euros for the first project, i.e. 771,620 euros for the second project. The amount in the total value of 1,753,927 euros should be returned to the EC, to the detriment of the budget of N. Macedonia. During the search of the home of the first defendant, in 2019, a weapon was found - a Luger pistol, which was not registered in the weapons records and which the defendant possessed without authorization.

6. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The criminal offense “Abuse of official position and authority“ is a criminal offense with a high risk of money laundering, it appears as a predictive criminal offense where the gained illegal property gain, the perpetrators by using certain typologies of money laundering legalize and present as legally acquired money and other property that is in the country, but also part of the acquired funds are transferred through certain transactions abroad. The perpetrators are officials and responsible persons in the state sector, as well as in the private sector, and it is especially expressed through illegal public procurement and concluding public procurement contracts of the state sector with legal entities from the private sector, were part of the financial means. They end up criminally with the officials, which enables their enrichment, usually at the expense of the budget money of the State. In criminal situations, in addition to the connection between abuses and money laundering, other predicate crimes have been solved, such as crimes with elements of tax evasion, illegal possession of weapons, drug smuggling, smuggling of migrants, etc. This indicates that as predicate crimes there were several crimes from which the perpetrators gain illegal property gain.

According to the analysis of the abuse of official position and authority, it can be concluded that only part of the reported perpetrators are convicted persons, which indicates the fact of suspicion of corruption, which should be an incentive for a comprehensive investigation, especially of crime with elements of abuse and paying attention to criminal investigation bodies for gathering information, detecting, clarifying and providing evidence of corruption in the judiciary, because judges also have legal responsibility and are officials who should respect the law and during their actions to pay attention to a comprehensive analysis of the attached evidence, but also to propose measures and actions in order to clarify certain situations and determine whether there are criminal acts and to establish responsibility for the perpetrators. In particular, to pay attention to the type and amount of the acquired illegal property gain and on that basis the imposition of the measure for confiscation of criminally acquired money, other proceeds and property and the measure for prohibition to perform activity, duty or profession within the highest levels would be prevented, and to send a message to future perpetrators that such crimes are punishable by imprisonment and that a job can be lost, a ban on doing a profession or activity can be obtained but also confiscation of everything acquired criminally, and thus to send a message that the crime does not pay off.
7. REFERENCES

1. Đorđević M., (2016), Pranje novca u srpskom krivičnom pravu, Zakonodavstvo i praksa, Beograd.
Abstract

The subject of this paper is the analysis of the results of the survey "Citizens' Attitudes of the Republic of North Macedonia on Corruption", conducted by the Faculty of Security in Skopje in the period 2013-2017. The emphasis will be on tracking the money trail for the purpose of detecting, preventing and proving corruption offenses. The campaign to point out the dangers of corruption (which threatens to break the foundations of the state's economic-legal system and endanger fundamental human rights) is increasingly becoming a necessity in the Republic of North Macedonia. At the same time, tackling corruption as a negative social phenomenon is increasingly present in the activities of international organizations such as the United Nations, the Council of Europe, the Organization for European Co-operation and Development, the World Bank and the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development.

The results of the research indicate that the Republic of North Macedonia is a country where corruption is still high in all spheres of human life. The presence of corruption is slowing the further economic progress of the state. Corruption is also a reason for changing more political structures, as well as establishing specialized institutions for prosecuting corruption and organized crime, but the general impression of citizens is that corruption is still prevalent.

When it comes to preventing corruption, it is especially important to detect the financial means acquired by corruption offenses, and to track them at home and abroad, as well as to confiscate them. It thus acts as a disincentive to future planned corruption offenses and protects the state budget.

**Keywords**: corruption, money trail, prevention, disclosure

1. INTRODUCTION

Corruption is a complex, multidimensional, socially-negative phenomenon. It appears as a constant companion in the development of the social community, and unfortunately even today it has a high percentage of representation. The study of corruption
covers at least four areas. The first addresses the various theoretical-methodological and disciplinary approaches in defining the term corruption. The second is "mapping corruption", i.e., attempts to determine the manifestations, types and degrees of corruption, to identify corrupt practices and to try to derive appropriate typology and classification. The third area deals with confronting the motives and causes of corruption and at the end, the fourth area presents the elements of the strategy: gradual and final goals, scope of application, tactics and means used, including evaluation methods, and finally the action of the entities on effective anti-corruption strategy. (Stoiljković, Z, 2014: 2).

Etymologically, the word corruption comes from the Latin "korrupcio" and means to bribe, bribery, venality and decay as a process. According to certain interpretations, corruption is a complex word in which the first part - "kor", indicates an agreement, and the second part (from the word rumpere) is a breach and betrayal of a given agreement (Vujaklija, 1961: 479).

Corruption arose when the state emerged as an institution. We can talk about corruption from the ancient era onwards. As a negative phenomenon it was defined in Roman law (Lex Juliža Reputandae). The crime of corruption was defined as giving, receiving or requesting benefits in order to influence the employees in relation to their work. Aristotle, Machiavelli and Montesquieu have concluded that corruption is a sign of bloodshed in the moral values of society. For these reasons, they consider corruption as an immoral and harmful phenomenon in the society, because the holders of social functions should support their common, not their private interests (Pusic E.: 1989:87). In the development of modern society, corruption can be viewed not only as morally harmful, but also as a reason for an inefficient state. Although there are great differences, the most common forms of corruption are giving and receiving bribes, nepotism and abuse of official position for private purposes. In this regard, in order to remove certain irregularities and ambiguities that follow in defining complex phenomena, and different methodological approaches in the analysis of this problem, it is necessary to emphasize certain elements of the content related to the subject of this analysis and their impact on social development. (Letunic, O. 2018: 188).

In that context, corruption, in addition to giving and receiving bribes, also includes the alienation of public property, as well as fraud in state funds, illegal enrichment, influence trading, lobbying and patronage, i.e., nepotism (favoring relatives) and chronism (favoring friends and partner) (Nikolovski M. Labovic M. 2010:315).

### 2. Citizens' Public Opinion on Corruption

The interest for the research on corruption in the Republic of North Macedonia is part of the organized activities of the state institutions for suppression of the different forms of corruption.

Interest in the problem of corruption is also driven by the need to see the perceptions of citizens about the level of knowledge of corruption and how to prevent it and deal with its consequences.

Those social activities influenced the Republic of North Macedonia to improve its position on the Transparency international ranking list. Thus, in 2013, Macedonia together with Montenegro was ranked 67th, which means a progress of 2 places on this list. This indicates that certain conditions have been created in the country and certain results have been achieved in the fight against corruption. Such tendencies continued in 2014 as well. In 2015, Macedonia was rated 42 and ranked 66th along with Turkey and Sao Tome. We should remind that the Corruption Perceptions Index for Macedonia in 2013 was ranked 67th, in
2014 at 64th, in 2015 at 66th, and in 2016 at 90th, along with Colombia, Indonesia, Liberia and Morocco. In the Report for 2020, Macedonia is ranked on 111th place.

### Table No 1. Perception on corruption according Transparency international

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Score 2012</th>
<th>Score 2013 (Change)</th>
<th>Score 2014 (Change)</th>
<th>Score 2015 (Change)</th>
<th>Score 2016 (Change)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Slovenia</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>57 (-4)</td>
<td>58 (+1)</td>
<td>60 (+2)</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkey</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>50 (+1)</td>
<td>45 (-5)</td>
<td>42 (-3)</td>
<td>41 (-1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croatia</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>48 (+2)</td>
<td>48 (0)</td>
<td>51 (+3)</td>
<td>49 (-2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macedonia</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>44 (+1)</td>
<td>45 (+1)</td>
<td>42 (-3)</td>
<td>37 (-5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montenegro</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>44 (+3)</td>
<td>42 (+1)</td>
<td>44 (+2)</td>
<td>45 (+1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romania</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>43 (-1)</td>
<td>43 (0)</td>
<td>46 (+3)</td>
<td>48 (+2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bosnia and Herzegovina</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>42 (0)</td>
<td>39 (-3)</td>
<td>38 (-1)</td>
<td>39 (+1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serbia</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>42 (+3)</td>
<td>41 (-1)</td>
<td>40 (-1)</td>
<td>42 (+2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bulgaria</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>41 (0)</td>
<td>43 (+2)</td>
<td>41 (-2)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greece</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>40 (+4)</td>
<td>43 (+3)</td>
<td>46 (+3)</td>
<td>44 (-2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kosovo</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>33 (-1)</td>
<td>33 (0)</td>
<td>33 (0)</td>
<td>36 (+3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albania</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>31 (-2)</td>
<td>33 (+2)</td>
<td>36 (+3)</td>
<td>39 (+3)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[http://www.ius.bg.ac.rs/prof/Materijali/jovmio/Globalni%20indeks%20percepciije%20korporacije%202014.pdf](http://www.ius.bg.ac.rs/prof/Materijali/jovmio/Globalni%20indeks%20percepciije%20korporacije%202014.pdf) [visited on 5.09.2015];

Of course, science also plays an important role in detecting dangers and offering solutions in tackling corruption. Above all, its contribution is seen in researching the causes of the occurrence, identifying common elements and, based on scientific research, offering certain proposals for overcoming such a situation, or mitigating the consequences of corruption, which is, unfortunately, increasingly present in human lives. In that direction are the expectations and the results of the five-year public opinion poll on corruption, conducted in the period from 2013 to 2017, by the Faculty of Security - Skopje.

Given the fact that the intensity of actions and the interest to this issue has decreased in the recent years, the research is focused on understanding the perceptions of citizens about corruption, above all, the way of informing them, their knowledge of what corruption is, perceptions of corruption and how (what are the models) to deal with it. We also consider that for this phenomenon, it is especially important to see what the attitudes of the professional publicity are.

The research deals with the criminological characteristics of corruption in the Republic of North Macedonia, (Mojanoski, Nikolovski, Mališ, Krstevska, 2018) observed through the prism of the attitudes of the citizens, as a general group and the professional publicity, as a specific focus group. The operationalization of research at this stage encompasses the criminological and legal dimensions.

A multidisciplinary approach has been applied in the research.

**Purpose and tasks of the research**
The purpose of the research is to scientifically describe the views of the citizens of the Republic of North Macedonia on the criminological and criminal characteristics and consequences of corruption and corrupt activities in the Republic of North Macedonia. Given the subject and purpose of the research, as well as the activities undertaken, the research offered a definite answer to the perceptions of corruption and the way to combat it.

**Hypothetical framework**

The hypothetical starting point in this research is that corruption poses a serious threat to any society including Macedonian, as a community with specific economic development (long duration of the transition), the slow change of socio-economic relations, obstacles to international integration and the presence of blockades (economic, political) by neighbors, the complexity of interethnic and interreligious relations. This situation influenced over concentration of wealth and power to a smaller group, as opposed to the significant group, unemployed, insufficiently socially paid workers, as well as the emergence of repression or dysfunction of democratic institutions, which strengthens undemocratic and autocratic processes and contributes to the emergence of numerous forms of corruption.

Undoubtedly, the research of corruption through the attitudes of the citizens cannot open and unravel all the unfinished debates about the term corruption and its phenomenological characteristics, but the research is only an empirical cross-section of attitudes and an opportunity to strengthen the indicator base in explanation of the forms and content of corruption. Furthermore, through the complex analytical procedure and the further development of the views of factors and reasons for the occurrence of corruption, adequate conclusions on corruption should be reached. Having in mind that the question of the research of corruption, more specifically, the research of the attitudes of the citizens about the corruption is determined by time, it does not have the ambition to answer all the questions, but to open a view, to offer empirical material that through critical analysis and their implementation in the scientific fund will contribute to strengthening scientifically verifiable claims and views. Science is by definition an antitrust activity; it is propulsive to the views and opinions that will withstand the theoretical-empirical validation of any data and assertion. The research results are the basis for further upgrading of scientific and research approaches in explaining corruption.

The analytical-synthetic method, the comparative, dogmatic, and statistical method are applied in the research.
**Instruments**

For the needs of the research were made *:

Basis for conversation: "Citizens' opinion on corruption" and

Written questionnaire: "Corruption in the Republic of Macedonia"

An integral part of the instruments are: a) Interviewer guide, b) Survey diary, c) Analytical table for data processing, d) Code of codes and e) Instructions for applying the Basis for conversation and providing an interlocutor and f) Instructions for data entry.

The form of the questions is basically closed and consists in constructing scales for the degree of corruption, i.e., the selection of variations on the questions related to the acquisition of knowledge, experiences related to corruption or in the presentation of anti-corruption forms.

The instruments included scales for assessment (from 1 to 10, i.e., from 1 to 12), for the degree of corruption of certain professions or institutions, as well as offered forms for ranking the forms through which corruption most often manifests itself. The respondent was asked: "Assess the level of corruption in the inspection bodies (Assess as follows: from 0 not to 10 - maximum. Circle one grade.)". The scale has a graphic shape:

Assess the level of corruption in the inspection bodies

| 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |

(Rate as follows: from 0- not to 10 - maximum. Circle one grade.)

An eleven-point scale has been applied here in order to provide assessments that will more specifically express the views of the respondents on the degree of corruption of certain functions, institutions, services and activities in the community. From the measuring scales, ranking scales, Likert-type scales, dichotomous and trichotomies answers were also used. Likert-type answers are constructed in such a way that they express a degree of readiness (for example, for the question "what is your readiness (determination) to fight corruption", the opportunity was offered to choose an answer of the type: (1) I am completely ready (2) I am ready; (3) I am neutral; (4) I am not ready; (5) I am completely unprepared; (6) I do not want to declare myself).

Respondents were also asked to rate certain phenomena according to the complexity of the risk. They were asked in the form of the question "In your opinion, in which of the following situations is the CITIZEN most exposed to the risk of corruption?" (1 at least, 7 at most). The respondent was asked to define a rank of 1-7 according to the following situations in which the respondents (citizens) find themself. The following graphic model was offered:
Table No 2. In your opinion, in which of the following situations is the CITIZEN most exposed to the risk of corruption? (Rank them as follows: 1 - at least, 7 - at most. One number is circled in each row. The circled number can only be circled once in any row.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Situation</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. in situations when he wants to avoid the consequences of the committed offenses (traffic, financial and similar)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. in the situations when in front of the bodies of the public administration he wants to achieve his legal rights in a short period of time and outside the procedure</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. in situations when he wants to make property gain in accordance with the law by shortened procedure</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. in situations when looking for work (employment) and when gets promotion</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. in situations when he wants to make a profit (property or other), or to speed up the procedure outside the regular procedure</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. in situations when he needs to enroll in college and when he takes an exam</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. in situations of achieving the right to health insurance (acceleration of health interventions)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The respondent was asked to arrange the views in order. The answers to this group of questions encountered difficulties in ranking.

The politicization of society and the influence of politics in all segments of life builds a system of party monopoly that allows enormous and illegal enrichment of a small layer of people who reach for all mechanisms without excluding corruption for the realization of their goals.

Closely related to the previous assessment of the respondents are the assessments of what forms of corruption are present in certain parts of society. Namely, the respondents on a scale of "0" - no corruption on a graphic scale assessed the degree of corruption with "1" at least and 10 at most. The following table shows the weight indicators (weighted arithmetic mean $\bar{x} = \frac{\sum x_i f_i}{\sum f}$). Weights are grades from 1 to 10.

Table No 3. Evaluate in your opinion, which forms of corruption are present in certain parts of the society - Abuse of authority (0 = no 10 = most) - - weighted arithmetic mean

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2013</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Legislative power (Assembly)</td>
<td>7,00</td>
<td>6,62</td>
<td>6,60</td>
<td>6,29</td>
<td>7,00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Executive power (Government)</td>
<td>7,46</td>
<td>7,17</td>
<td>6,97</td>
<td>6,79</td>
<td>7,46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Administrative power (Ministries)</td>
<td>7,63</td>
<td>7,54</td>
<td>7,20</td>
<td>6,93</td>
<td>7,63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Local self-government (Mayors)</td>
<td>7,45</td>
<td>7,70</td>
<td>7,38</td>
<td>7,17</td>
<td>7,45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Courts (judges)</td>
<td>7,57</td>
<td>7,69</td>
<td>7,01</td>
<td>6,81</td>
<td>7,57</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
What do the mean values show? That the most frequent are the assessments with a high degree of abuse of authority with the administrative government in 2013 and 2017, and the local self-government, i.e., the mayors in 2014, 2015 and 2016. The scores for these bodies are above 7 out of a possible score of 10, which more or less indicates that a significant number of respondents are of the opinion that the abuse of authority is most present in this part of social life. Such assessments should be monitored from the aspect of the respondents’ knowledge to satisfy certain requirements, for more or less they are addressed to these institutions or bodies.

The second highest assessment for abuse of powers was addressed to the courts (judges) in 2013, 2014 and 2017, i.e., to the administrative power (ministries) in 2015 and 2016. And the ratings for this group of institutions and functions is particularly high and is around 7 out of a possible 10. The third position belongs to the executive, courts and administrative power. Respondents in 2013 and 2017 assessed that the executive was abusing its powers. With such an assessment are the respondents in 2014 for the administrative power (ministries), i.e., for the courts (judges) in 2015 and 2016.

In the Overview attached, it can be seen that according to the level of grades, the fourth position is the local self-government (mayors) in 2013 and 2017, the executive (government) in 2015 and 2016 and the police officers in 2014.

**Review No 1. Sequence of assessments of the respondents for the abuse of authorizations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2013</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>3.Administrative power (Ministries)</td>
<td>4. Local self-government (Mayors)</td>
<td>4. Local self-government (Mayors)</td>
<td>3.Administrative power (Ministries)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>2. Executive power (Government)</td>
<td>3.Administrative power (Ministries)</td>
<td>5. Courts (judges)</td>
<td>2. Executive power (Government)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>4. Local self-government (Mayors)</td>
<td>7. Ministry of Internal Affairs - police officers</td>
<td>2. Executive power (Government)</td>
<td>4. Local self-government (Mayors)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>1.Legislative power (Assembly)</td>
<td>6. Public Prosecutor's Office</td>
<td>1.Legislative power (Assembly)</td>
<td>1.Legislative power (Assembly)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
It can be seen that there is a certain consistency in the assessments of the respondents about which forms of corruption are most common in our society and the assessment of the abuse of authority of certain institutions, bodies and functions. These assessments can also be observed in the context of the social debate about insufficient and, in some cases, lost trust in institutions. These assessments can also be seen as indicators of how the rule of law works. And if issues are brought into relation with other questions, especially with the degree of risk exposure of the individual, then a more differentiated view can be drawn, which indicates that modern society in our country has certain processes that point to corruption and corrupt content. Such phenomena can be influenced by the phenomena of clearing up the abuse of authorizations by the commissions for determining the employability of individuals and "trading" in disability pensions, as well as the manner of payment of agricultural subsidies.

One of the issues that attracts attention is the personal experience of the respondents to give bribes. The answers to this question objectively provide assumptions for this group of respondents to be compared with the others. In this way, in fact, a reference group is obtained for further analysis.

Table 4. Have you ever been in a situation (or have personal experience) in which you were at risk of corruption (GIVING BRIBES)? -% (Circle one answer.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2013</th>
<th>2014</th>
<th>2015</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>357</td>
<td>29.50</td>
<td>269</td>
<td>26.45</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24,21</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>20,50</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>21,96</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>674</td>
<td>55.70</td>
<td>599</td>
<td>58.90</td>
<td>652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>62,63</td>
<td>62,2</td>
<td>622</td>
<td>60,90</td>
<td>606</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>59,41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Won’t</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>14,79</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>14.65</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>answer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13,16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18,70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1210</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td>1017</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td>1041</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 16 shows that 29.50% of the respondents in 2013 had experience bribery. In 2014 and 2015, the percentage of respondents who answered positively decreased to 26.45% in 2014 and to 24.21% in 2015. Such tendencies continued in 2016 and 2017, when 20.50% and 21.96%, respectively, answered that they were in a situation to give bribes. The most elementary analysis indicates that in the last two years the number of those who explicitly admit that they were in a position to give bribes is declining. The reasons for this can be
numerous. Perhaps the unwillingness to admit such an experience. Such an assumption is indicated by the answers to the following question, in which they are asked to answer what risk the respondent was exposed to, i.e., what he or she gave and for this, five modalities are offered, such as: "cash", "money on account", "sponsorship", "different services" and "other". The distributions with the answers and the proportions are offered below.

Table No 5. If you answered YES, what risk were you exposed to (WHAT DID YOU GIVE)?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>cash</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>39.7</td>
<td>41.4</td>
<td>30.2</td>
<td>57.6</td>
<td>56.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>money on account</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>9.01</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sponsorships</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>4.94</td>
<td>4.86</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7.31</td>
<td>6.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>different services</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3.08</td>
<td>1.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other</td>
<td>466</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>266</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the table we can conclude that the number of those who were in a situation to give bribes in the form of "cash" dominates. The proportions of the answers range from 30.26% in 2015 to 56.39% in 2017. If the proportions of the answers "cash" and "money on account" are combined, it can be seen that in 2013 48.71% of the respondents answered these two forms, in 2015 52.57%, in 2016 55.26%, in 2017 65.38% and in 2017 that proportion exceeds two thirds of the respondents, i.e., it has a value of 67.29%.

The second important feature of this distribution is that the answers "different services" participate significantly. The proportions of these answers range from 17.11% in 2015 to 24.44% in 2017. Also, high values, more than one fifth of the respondents in 2013 and 2014 answered that they were in a situation to offer "something else".

If you look at the five most neuralgic institutions, activities or professions, according to the assessments of the respondents, then it can be concluded that in the group of all respondents they say that in 2013 the highest value was assessed by customs and customs workers, and in 2014 and 2015 by the political parties. The second position in 2013 and 2015 are the political leaders, and the judges in 2014. In third place in 2013 are the political parties, and in 2014 and 2015 the customs and customs workers. The fourth position in 2013 is the judges, in 2014 the political leaders and the holders of state (administrative) functions in 2015. This group of office holders in 2013 and 2014 is ranked fifth according to the citizens' assessments of the level of corruption, i.e., the judges are in the fifth position in 2015.

If the results are summarized, it will be seen that in the assessments of the citizens there are no changes in the set of institutions, professions and activities that are assessed among the highly corrupt, but it is obvious that there are certain shifts in the order.
3. MONEY TRACK IN DETECTING CORRUPTION CRIMES

One of the biggest challenges facing the authorities in dealing with corruption is its detection and proving. At the same time, very often, the procedure for detecting corruption crimes takes place through tracking the money. According to the experts of the World Bank, through corrupt channels flows as much as 5-8% of the GDP from the countries, which very often return to the same countries in the form of foreign direct investments. Monitoring the movement of these funds may not lead to their origin, to their source which, if properly investigated by the competent authorities, may lead to the detection of corruption crimes, of course, if any.

When we talk about detecting and proving corruption crimes, it is of particular importance to monitor the flow of money that has been obtained in an illegal manner, i.e., by committing corruption crimes. A classic example of this is the behavior of public institutions where the practice of "rigging" public procurement and tenders is widespread. In countries in transition, there is also a significant number of failed privatizations, in which previously systematically ruined and devalued enterprises are deployed in order to reach certain individuals or groups to attractive locations or to valuable property that they would pay at minimal prices. The application of the anti-crime legislation that requires proving the origin of the property that someone owns, provides an opportunity to detect such criminal and corrupt activities by tracking the money. In particular, if someone owns property that is suspected of not being acquired through legal sources, for example enormously enriched while holding a state or public office, then the judicial authorities are authorized to ask him or her to prove how they acquired that property, to prove the origin of the money, otherwise their property should be confiscated and at the same time they should be charged with a crime.

The Republic of North Macedonia has the capacity as a state, and in cooperation with international institutions, to conduct such an operation. The State Audit Office is responsible for those activities, which makes audit reports on how state institutions spend money, but judicial bodies do not act when they find the illegal spending of state money. In the developing countries, where there is a high demand for increased mobilization of domestic resources, to finance development, illicit financial flows drastically reduce the availability of such revenues in the following ways:

The funds that should circulate in the country's economy as investments and taxes paid as public duties end up abroad.
Public funds are channeled abroad and embezzled instead of being spent on public services.
Public funds are spent by inappropriate companies, which pay bribes to win tenders.
Political will is the most important element in the search for the return of stolen funds.

Countries can improve their performance through:
- Adopt and implement comprehensive strategic policies to combat corruption and repatriation
- Ensuring that laws effectively target corruption and money laundering
- Providing the necessary authorizations to the public authorities for rapid forwarding and freezing of funds
- Implement institutional reforms that encourage an active search for cases of stolen funds
- Capacity development
- Improving trust and cooperation with foreign colleagues
- Provide adequate funding for domestic law enforcement forces
- Collecting relevant data for measuring results
Encouraging international cooperation in cases of cleptocracy.
Access to information is a valuable public resource for controlling the authorities and public
money, and access to that information to the public promotes greater transparency and
accountability of public authorities, which is essential to the democratic process of any
country. The purpose of such an approach is to have an open and accountable government
before its people.
In transitional democracies, laws aimed at the right to information are part of the process of
transforming a country's government from a closed and authoritarian government, run by
and for the people.
Citizens' right to know what governments, international organizations and private
corporations are doing and how public resources are allocated is directly reflected in
corruption. Corruption flourishes in the dark, and any progress toward opening up
governments and intergovernmental organizations to public scrutiny is likely to advance
anti-corruption forces.

4. CONCLUDING REMARKS

The basic conclusion that emerges from the research is that corruption is present in
our society at several levels. Namely, the citizens recognize the phenomena of giving and
receiving bribes, abuse of office and other punishable acts as corrupt acts that have serious
consequences for the democratic development of the country as a whole, and certainly
impact on the economic system of the country.
As a conclusion, it is imposed that several professions are continuously represented,
which with small changes, in the opinion of the citizens, are most present in the procedure
of giving or receiving bribes. Namely, these include: doctors, police officers, customs
officers, professors, but other professions are represented in a smaller percentage. It can also
be concluded that citizens recognize the essence of the crime, and as manifestations of
corruption recognize the giving and receiving bribes, abuse of official position and authority,
as well as illegal mediation.
Also, an important place in the performance of conclusive observations, which arise
from the research results, have the views of citizens on the phenomena and conditions in the
country that are their problem in the everyday life. Thus, the problems that affect the citizens
are mainly in the field of economy, namely: unemployment, poverty, low wages, high prices
and so on. Thus, it can be concluded with certainty that the material status and standard of
citizens is not at a satisfactory level and that existential issues and problems are their biggest
problem. Corruption and interethnic relations come next, which, contrary to the belief that
they are important issues, are still in the second place, after the problems in the economic
sphere, which are the most burning problem in the country, in the opinion of the respondents.
Corrupt channels drain as much as 5-8% of GDP from countries, which very often return to
the same countries in the form of foreign direct investment. Monitoring the movement of
these funds may not lead to their origin, to their source which, if properly investigated by
the competent authorities, may lead to the detection of corruption crimes, of course, if any.
5. REFERENCES


2. Corruption Perceptions Index 2013,


21. Fontana Alessandra (2014), *Fighting corruption and illicit financial flows, OECD.*


26. Николовски М. (2013), Корупцијата како фактор на загрозување на темелните вредности на државата“, Факултет за безбедност, Скопје
27. Николовски М. (2010), Организовани криминал, његова перцепција и динамика у Републици Македонији, Центар за безбедносне студије, Београд.
LEGAL AND CRIMINALISTIC FEATURES OF MONEY LAUNDERING IN THE REPUBLIC OF BULGARIA AND THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA

Rysi Yanev PhD
Ministry of Interior – Sofia, Republic of Bulgaria, MOI Academy – Sofia
rousi_yanev@abv.bg

Dr. Sc. Svetlana Nikoloska
St. Clement of Ohrid University of Bitola, Faculty of Security – Skopje
Svetlana.nikoloska@uklo.edu.mk
svetlananikoloska@hotmail.com

Abstract

Money laundering is incriminated in the criminal legislation of the Republic of Bulgaria and the Republic of North Macedonia as a separate criminal offense. The subject of this paper is the analysis of criminal acts with elements of money laundering to the two criminal legislations in order to obtain information about which criminal acts are incriminated, and the status of possible perpetrators. The evaluation of criminal acts based on the harmonization according to the Recommendations of international conventions and other legal documents will be thoroughly analyzed. Criminalistic characteristics will be analyzed from the aspect of the used techniques and money laundering schemes, which are detected in the two countries based on the analysis of the criminalistic practice. The normative method and the method of content analysis as well as case analysis of criminalistics practice will be used.

Keywords: money laundering, criminal acts, criminal legal characteristics, criminalistic characteristics, harmonization.

1. INTRODUCTION

The term money laundering appeared at the beginning of the twentieth century and it became part of the terminology of modern states. Although conditional, this term should be considered as generally accepted, not only in legal theory, in the international law, the law of the European Community and the legislation of most European countries, but also in the countries of the Eastern Bloc, for the purpose of harmonization of the national legislation with the European legislation.

The term money laundering implies the legalization of capital acquired through a criminal channel, i.e., financial transactions due to concealment of the true origin of money and other forms of capital on the market. The phenomenon of money laundering is most often described as a hidden, sophisticated and profitable criminal activity, and the perpetrators are extremely intelligent and sometimes a step forward before the operatives of state bodies and the institutions which are in charge of dealing with crimes that include money laundering and other cases. (Kambovski & Naumovski, 2002)
Money laundering is a process of erasing the criminal origin of one or another capital and legalizing business activities so that these funds are spent without a doubt. Money laundering is a process of covering up financial transactions of illegal origin. The process covers the phases of depositing, stratifying and integrating rolled money - funds, mainly financial, resulting from criminal activities, illegal transactions and other offenses. In the operation of these funds, the aim is to contribute to the legal economy through various operations; proceeds from cash from illegal activity are transformed into funds with a proven legal source.

Money laundering is not only a process related to the functioning of criminal organizations; it is also an indicator about the level of their success. Moreover, money laundering provides a steady influx of capital that enables criminal organizations to buy protection through the corruption of government officials and members of law enforcement. As much as this makes it an attractive target for law enforcement agencies, more and more criminal organizations are becoming more energetic and introduce more and more innovations in order to ensure the transformation of their illegal initiatives into usable assets. The consequence is that money laundering is one of the most important links between the criminal world and the legitimate society. Money laundering is one of the main ways in which criminal organizations engage in the legal economy and often involve, ostensibly, prominent members of society (bankers, lawyers, etc.). Allowing money laundering to develop unhindered will have a corrosive effect on the integrity of financial institutions. (Williams, 1997)

The money laundering process is adopted in three phases that are covered by all definitions of this phenomenon, as a complex process that crosses national boundaries. Criminals, in order to cover up criminally obtained money, use appropriate techniques and tactics to transfer money from nation-states to safe places outside the reach of law enforcement authorities. These money laundering operations convince criminals that their criminal money is safe. After a certain period of time, they use their money through their infiltration into national economies as a foreign investment, or the money can be used as a means for corruption if they face further prosecution. The purpose of combating crime, in particular organized crime, is not only to provide evidence and convict the offenders with prison sentences; the aim should be a comprehensive detection and sanctioning of the perpetrators, but also a way to secure and confiscate criminal proceeds and property (Cudan & Nikoloska, 2018).

Money laundering is a crime by which the perpetrators want to cover up the criminal origin of criminal money and other proceeds and property, through a money laundering process to present it as legally acquired and to continue to enjoy it without a fear of seizure. Because it is a complex crime related to many previous criminal forms, but also a complex process of transforming criminal money into legal, international organizations, through several documents, give recommendations for incrimination of several criminal acts and responsibility for officials involved in that process. The recommendations are aimed at both, harmonizing national legislation with the European and enabling the smooth prosecution of perpetrators of crime with elements of money laundering when there is involvement of perpetrators from several countries in the criminal cases. The Republic of Bulgaria and the Republic of North Macedonia are neighboring countries and have a sustainable economic cooperation, which entails opportunities for crime, and this is the motive for analyzing crimes with elements of money laundering.
2. LEGAL FEATURES OF MONEY LAUNDERING IN THE REPUBLIC OF BULGARIA

Criminal legislation regulating the acts of money laundering has been developed as follows:

- In 1997, the legislature criminalized money laundering by supplementing the special part of the Penal Code with Article 253. Until that time, money laundering was implemented in the meaning of real concealment under Article 215, personal concealion under Article 294 and in some of the compositions of the crimes against the monetary and credit system – Art. 250, 251 and 252, para 3 of the Penal Code. The main composition (paragraph 1) objected to the execution of financial transactions or transactions in property acquired through crime. Dirty money is referred to as "property" acquired by the immediate commission of an unspecified as a kind of predicate crime. The laundering process consists in carrying out any type of transactions or actions with financial assets. Thus formulated, money laundering is a secondary criminal activity – objects of crimes completed before money laundering are manipulated. In view of the amount of the penalty provided for, the offence is not serious within the meaning of Art. 93, p. 7 of the Penal Code. The qualified composition of the offence (paragraph 2) provides increased criminal liability for a laundromat – public (state) officer, re-laundering and money laundering by a group or organization. The existence of these circumstances reflects a serious crime of 'money laundering';

- In 1998, the criminal liability in the main chamber was increased, without change in objective and subjective signs. However, the offence did not acquire the status of a 'serious crime'.

- The 2000 revision relates to the criminalisation of money laundering by drug trafficking as a qualified composition of the crime (new para 3).

- In 2004, the executive order in the main chamber was extended by actions to conceal dirty money, which finally adopted the wording of the Council of Europe Convention No 141. With the intended criminal liability in the main and qualified chambers, over 5 years of imprisonment, money laundering became a serious crime. Its execution by an organised criminal group shall be classified in a separate composition. There is also an increased criminal liability for money laundering in financial institutions. The predicate offence shall also be deemed to have been committed in a foreign jurisdiction. The subject of laundering shall be confiscated after transformation, which has acquired a different kind from the original one. The legislator also criminalizes the preparation, association and incitement to money laundering in a separate composition - Art. 253a, para. 1 of the Penal Code. A rule with reduced criminal liability for a participant in an association that has started money laundering is provided if, before its completion, it communicates this to the competent authorities – Art. 253a, para 4 of the Penal Code.

Given the systematic location of the crime in Chapter Seven of the Special Part of the Penal Code "Crimes against the financial, tax and social security system", subject to money laundering under Art. 253 of the Penal Code should be the public relations that arise, develop and terminate in the financial system.
In our opinion, Pl. Panayotov and D. Mihaylov rightly took the view that the object of money laundering is complex. First of all, it includes the objects of the original crimes. However, this deprives money laundering of an independent object of interference, because the systematic location of the original crimes is in different chapters and sections of the Special Part of the Penal Code. Secondly, as the object of interference, the authors define the administration of justice because law enforcement is limited or difficult to protect the property of the subjects entitled. Thirdly, public policy and security are threatened or damaged because the interference is linked to criminal structures and organisations of an internal or international nature. Fourthly, the object of interference is a property which may be of public or private nature. The treatment of money laundering as a crime against property and, more generally, as a crime against the economy, makes it possible to focus on the rights that are affected, not only on how to protect them through the administration of justice.

In relation to the indications regarding the objective side of crime, the legislator determined that the conduct preceding the enforcement act under Art. 253 of the Penal Code was only criminal and not illegal. The criminal offence of money laundering is in the category of "secondary" crimes, such as personal and real concealment (Art. 294 and Art. 215 of the Penal Code).

A question arises about the type of original, predicate crime. As a result of that, in predicate crime property must be acquired, the use or transformation of which is aimed at fulfilling the purposes of money laundering. Having this in mind, certain criminal outcome may be provided for the predicate offence and, in rarer cases, it may be formal (e.g., offences related to drug trafficking or unlawful arrangement of games of chance). The criminal result is, as a rule, damage to the site and not only to its threat.

Predicate crimes are not, in general, limited in nature. Goods or property may be acquired from a single crime, from multiple crimes with or without a link between them, or in the event of the realization of complex and undermassed criminal activity in the conditions of action of an organized criminal group. In the course of both traditional and organized criminal activity, not only items can be acquired, created, produced and processed, but also other, various types of material goods, by their very nature dirty money.

The predicate crime could be committed abroad. In this case, if there is no composition of such crime in the Bulgarian Penal Code, the criminal law doctrine of the Republic of Bulgaria accepts that the funds from it were acquired through criminal channels. Subject of the crime under Art. 253 of the Penal Code is any property arising from the commission of the predicate offense. In our opinion, "property" should be understood as any assets arising from crimes committed. Including monetary values, such as receivables (objectified in a security), capital or financial rights (objectified in shares or bonds), equity interests, and other evaluable rights. In essence, the subject of money laundering is "dirty money", but acquired only through crime.

The performed act is expressed in three forms given alternatively:

- Execution of a transaction or financial operation with property acquired through crime (Art. 253, para 1);
- concealment of the origin, location, movement or actual rights in such property (Art. 253, para 1);
- acquisition, receipt, holding, use, conversion of property which, at the time of its receipt, was acquired through crime, i.e., constitutes dirty money (Art. 253, para 2).
The financial transaction may be defined as an action with a financial asset which is carried out in execution or on the basis of a concluded financial transaction. The execution of a 'financial operation or transaction' with dirty money in the first place, and also in the context of money laundering, implies an activity or action which is not permitted or prohibited by the civil law, in particular by contract, commercial or financial law, as well as by good manners in the business relations.

In the first form of the enforcement act, the legislature did not place restrictions on the type of transactions. A deal is not just an institute of the civil law. It is widely used in all sectors of private law. As a generic concept, a legal transaction is a legal fact which has, as an essential part of its composition, one or more interconnected wills of private law entities aimed at having legal effects in the private field and determining the content of those effects.\(^3\)

In the context of the first form of the executive act of the main panel of money laundering under Art. 253 of the Penal Code, the most characteristic feature of the notion of a transaction is the existence of a “lawful” legal fact. On the basis of the generic concept of 'legal transaction', the types of concepts specific to certain sectors of private law may be defined. With direct importance for the definition of a "transaction" in the first form of the executive act of money laundering under Art. 253, para 1 of the Penal Code, is the trade deal and the civil law transaction.

A transaction in commercial law is characterized by the fact that at least one party to it has the status of a trader (representative of a trader) within the meaning of the Commercial Law (CA) and is aimed at generating legal consequences in the field of this branch of law. In Art. 286 of the CA, a definition of a commercial transaction is given: a commercial transaction is concluded by a trader, which is related to the occupation exercised by him, as the transactions under Art. 1, para. 1 (purchase of goods or other items for the purpose of resale in original, processed or processed form; sale of goods of own production; purchase of securities for the purpose of sale; commercial representation and mediation; commissions, forwarding and transport; insurance; banking and currency bills of exchange, promissory notes and checks; warehousing; licensing; commodity control; intellectual property transactions; hotel, tourist, advertising, information, programming, impresario or other services; purchase, construction or furnishing of real estate for sale and leasing) of the CA, regardless of the quality of the persons who perform them. In case of doubt, it is considered that the transaction made by the trader is related to their occupation. The provisions for commercial transactions apply to both parties, when for one of them the transaction is commercial and does not follow another from the CA. The provisions of the civil legislation shall be applied to the provisions for commercial transactions not settled in the CA, and in case of incompleteness in it - the commercial customs. In case of differences in the commercial customs, the customs of the place of performance are applied.

The civil deal/transaction covers common statements of civil entities that do not have the status of traders.

The transaction, as an element of the first form of the enforcement act of Art. 253, para 1 of the Penal Code can only be with a financial asset – dirty money.

The other forms of the executive act - concealment of the property subject to the operation or transaction (the origin, location, movement or actual rights therein) and the

---

3 Under Art. 9 of the GDPR wills not need yes Violate imperatives Legal Norms and Good mores. on Second place, Goal is to give a Legal Effects chiefly in Field on Private right. Legal Effects in general Include occurrence, amendment or cessation rights and Obligations. And on the Third place, constitutive moment in the case of determination on Deal is that Participants, Respectively Parties in It Determine Content on these Effects.
acquisition, receipt, holding, use and conversion of the property, which at the time of receipt was acquired through a crime, i.e., the property constitutes dirty money, does not need spatial analysis and interpretations. Complementing the composition of money laundering with these forms of conduct is consistent with the need to harmonise the national criminal law with international instruments, in particular the UN and the Council of Europe conventions.

Money laundering is a resultant crime. The socially dangerous consequences are expressed in destabilization, damage or endangerment of the financial system. The complex nature of the object of encroachment determines the complicated nature of the socially dangerous result.

With regard to the subjective side of the crime in the main composition of Art. 253 of the Penal Code it is stated that the perpetrator must “know or assume” that the respective property has been acquired through crime or other socially dangerous act. This means that both direct and possible intent in relation to the predicate offense is possible. Direct intent is present when the perpetrator "knows" and possible intent when they "assume" that property is dirty money.

The revision of the main article does not limit the forms of the enforcement act to direct intent. A possible intent on the first form of the enforcement act is also possible. The realisation that the subject matter of the transaction or financial transaction is dirty money must take place at the time when the factual power over them is established. Holding or using them then lenses direct intent.

The crime of "money laundering" under Art. 253 SP is serious crime - which is determined by the intended amount of punishment and here is "imprisonment" - over five years.

3. LEGAL FEATURES OF MONEY LAUNDERING IN THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA

Money laundering as a criminal behavior was first criminalized in 1996, with the adoption of the first Macedonian Criminal Code under the title Money laundering and other criminal proceeds which embraced crimes for which the offender, who in banking, financial or other economic activities will gain, take, or replace money knows that it was obtained through drug trade, arms trafficking or other criminal activity, or otherwise conceal that it comes from these sources. Offender which will go on sale or other sale operations, items of value or other goods which are known to be obtained through narcotics trafficking, arms trafficking or other criminal activity, or otherwise conceal that it is product of such source. During the previous actions, and the offender shall be able to know that the money and other property interest is acquired through criminal activity. A qualified form is when the offence is committed by a member of the group, gang or other community dealing with money laundering and other proceeds, and it is envisaged that the money and other direct and indirect economic benefits will be dispossessed, and if that is not possible because of their transfer in foreign country, the offender will be dispossessed any property that fits the value. (Nikoloska, 2014)

The crime is systematized in the Chapter on Crimes against Public Finance, Payment Operations and the Economy. The criminalization provides for several modes of criminal activity that allow money from criminal sources to be found in banking, financial or other transaction operations. (Kambovski, 2003).

Money laundering is a subsequent criminal activity protecting illegally acquired proceeds. It is the infiltration of money or other proceeds obtained by performing criminal
acts in legal businesses, payment, banking and financial operations. The focus of injustice consists precisely to conceal the criminal origin and involvement of “dirty money” in legal cash flows. Regularity and reliability of payment operations and business and property in general assume the money and other property goods that circulate on the market, acquired legally. If, despite this, it pours the fruits of illegal transactions and, the same, in the other multiple transmission (through bank accounts, in purchase agreements, etc.) gains the status of legal capital gain, capital market loses its function and value orientation and becomes a sphere of unpunished termination of criminal activities. Incrimination of money laundering is, therefore, capturing the last stage of previous criminal activity, as well as their material result. (Kambovski, 2008)

Following the recommendations of the Vienna, Strasbourg and Palermo Conventions, Article 273 has been amended (Criminal Code of the Republic of North Macedonia, Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia, No. 19/04), “Money Laundering and other proceeds of crime” has been changed and “proceeds of crime” is included, specifying punitive conduct with elements of money laundering, introducing liability for legal entities and instituting liability based on the subjective circumstances of the offenders, including laundering criminal proceeds of negligence, i.e., when the offender did not know that the proceeds derived from a criminal offense. Such an approach to negligent conduct in this context is consistent with Recommendation No. 6 of the FATF and has been adopted in the penal legislation of several European countries (Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, etc.) (Nikoloska, 2014).

With the amendments to the Criminal Code of 2004, it is the name that is changed to “money laundering and other criminal proceeds” and the contents of this incrimination, by accepting the recommendations of international documents that the subject of its money laundering are not only money and property from illegal trafficking in drugs and arms, but the money of any criminal offense as a predicate offense with which the illegal profit was gained.

A gradation has also been made in respect of the damage done or the property gain of the perpetrators (Art. 122 p. 26 Criminal Code of the Republic of North Macedonia, Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia No. 19/04). The measure of confiscation of property was also introduced, namely immediate and extended confiscation, i.e., gaining property and money acquired by crime and transferred to third parties.

However, in the amendments to the Criminal Code of the Republic of Macedonia in 2009, the name remains unchanged, but the essence of the work suffers more amendments, as recommended by the international community and international legal acts ratified, especially recommendations of MONEYVAL and FATF. In the amendments to the Criminal Code of 2009 there have been substantial changes in the incrimination so that the perpetrator of the basic act money laundering and other criminal proceeds, is again provided, any person who would put into circulation or sale, receive, take, replace or change money or other property acquired by crime, or convert, change, transfer or otherwise conceal the origin of such source or hide its location, flow or ownership, shall be punished with imprisonment of one to ten years. The same penalty is provided for a person who possesses or uses property or things for which they know are obtained by running the offense or the falsification of documents, reporting the facts or otherwise conceal the ones that come from such a source, or hide their location, flow and property. As the act of execution includes all modes of criminal activity in the process of laundering money through the three stages of placing, transferring and integration, but the perpetrator is anticipated, “any entity, who assumes any criminal activity whether ordinary citizen or employee in those subjects”. In the first state of
this crime the prerequisite to go is that „the disputed money”, are of greater value, which would mean that crime exists when the value of money subject to legalization may be smaller, but still limited and the criminalization of previous offense. In paragraph 3, the law in some way determines the place or location of the felony by defining the legal entities in the banking, financial or other economic activities, and it is precised and the way of doing, which might be suggested, by staff person to direct perpetrator or, client, to make splitting the transaction, and with that action, the employee avoids legal obligation to report financial assets over 15 000 euros (legal limit for reporting to the Office of the financial intelligence). In these cases, the perpetrators can be both entities, first as offender, he, and second as an employee of a legal matters, where the split transaction is made and not done reporting, which would mean an offense split transaction is made and not done reporting, which would mean an offense or crime with elements of abuse of position and authority. Legislator predicts this real crime scenes and in paragraph 6 provides for criminal liability” an officer, person-in-charge in a bank, insurance company, a company that deals with games of chance, exchange, market or other financial institution, attorney, unless act as attorney, notary or other person exercising public powers or matters of public interest, which will allow or permit transaction or business relationship, in violation of his lawful duty or carry out a transaction against the ban imposed by the competent authority or a temporary measure determined by court or failing report money laundering, property or property interest, which revealed in the performance of his functions or duties. Entities (financial and nonfinancial institutions) have criminal responsibility for crimes done in the process of money laundering (in any of the three phases) and criminal liability when the money laundering process is completed or already certain actions are initiated by the competent authorities and services for checking money transactions and ownership that may be in the phase of checks of the Financial Intelligence or commenced operational checks and take legal measures and actions to clarify and provide evidence for the existence of reasonable suspicion of having committed crime with elements of money laundering and other proceeds from crime. So the Macedonian lawmakers provide a new paragraph which stipulates criminal responsibility for „officer, responsible person in a bank or other financial institution or entity performing work in the public interest, which is authorized by law subject to implement measures and actions to prevent money laundering and other criminal proceeds that will detect unauthorized client or an unauthorized person information relating to the procedure for examining suspicious transactions or the implementation of other measures and actions to prevent money laundering“. This is exactly the attitude that places this action in criminal acts and in criminality with the abuse of official position elements or the so called “white collar” crime. The abuse of official position and powers of officials, the officials and persons performing activities of public interest in some way make insecure established system of prevention of money laundering. The most common motives for these crime actions are, protecting the interests, the legal entities who or which operate, and unlawful acquisition of personal assets from corruption. As a consequence, the legislature provides for criminal actions of cupidity, because of data usage abroad (paragraph 8) or negligence (paragraph 9). In the performance of official duties and powers any non-compliance with laws are active action or omission of taking legal measures and actions, which makes it as criminal conduct that must be proved. Money laundering by all definitions of the term, and the procedures is secondary crime. Criminal money derived from any form of crime (trafficking in persons, smuggling of migrants, trafficking in drugs and weapons, robbery, receiving and giving bribes, tax evasion, etc.) But in some cases there are factual and legal obstacles in providing evidence for criminal trial or in terms of finding and prosecuting the perpetrators, and the money and
other proceeds are found and secured, so a long time people ask the question: Can one enjoy in these money with criminal backgrounds? The Macedonian lawmakers stipulate the criminal liability in paragraph 10, for money laundering and other proceeds for situations when there are factual or legal obstacles to the establishment of the previous offense and prosecution of the perpetrator, the existence of such an act is based on the factual circumstances of the case and the existence of a reasonable doubt that the property is gained with such act. The knowledge of the offender, or the duty and the ability to know that the property is acquired through a crime can be determined based on the objective factual circumstances of the case, paragraph 11. In 2004, in the criminal law is established liability of legal persons for offenses committed (for economic crimes, and of course for the criminal act of money laundering and other criminal act of money laundering and other criminal proceeds,) by officials or employees as legal entities, if the criminal acted in behalf of legal persons (under amendments to the Criminal Code in paragraph 12). Paragraph 13 provides confiscation of proceeds of crime and confiscation or seizure if the proceeds are not possible, consuming other property corresponding to its value.

With the mentioned changes in the incrimination for money laundering and other contributions from a criminal case, the recommendations related to the predicative criminal case as a condition for the existence of this criminal case were accepted. According to the recommendations, the intervention in the incrimination should explicitly establish the evidence for the predictive criminal case (regardless of whether it is in the country or outside) through direct and indirect evidence and it should not matter whether the predictive criminal case was committed within the territorial jurisdiction of the Republic of Macedonia. The amendments do not require a preliminary charge of a predicate criminal case, satisfying minimal evidence related to the factual circumstances of the case and the existence of a well-founded suspicion that the money or property subject to money laundering stems from some criminal activity. This is where the expertise and constructiveness in the planning of measures and activities on the part of the public prosecutor should come into play, which, in accordance with the amendments to the Criminal Procedure Code, has the main role in the criminal investigation.

4. CRIMINALISTICS FEATURES OF MONEY LAUNDERING

Crime with elements of money laundering and other contributions from a crime should be clarified as a case related to a criminal situation that could be a situation - a system of more criminal establishments, more crimes (a series of crimes) or more active crimes. Of a crime (placement, transfer and integration) of criminal contributions for a specific period of time investigated by all involved perpetrators, system of previous crimes, type, amount and movement of ownership of criminal contributions and property, i.e., integrity to be clarified and supported by evidence. Attention must be paid to providing such evidence that will ensure that there is a degree of doubt of the perpetrators who belong directly to a particular criminal organization and the perpetrators who occupy responsible financial and non-financial positions in the process of money transfer. It is also very important to clarify and prove the criminal activities of all participants in the crime about the role of criminal activity as specific crimes. In explaining and proving the police officers should apply operative-tactical methods and means that correspond to the respective criminal situation, but also work in cooperation with the other competent state bodies and inspection services, above all, in the clarification of the criminal activity of securing the evidence.
When there is a gathering for crime with elements of money laundering, it is sometimes a question of complex criminal situations, where more perpetrators are involved, but most of them are direct perpetrators of predicative cases, and fewer are involved in money laundering. We are dealing with complex criminal situations where the perpetrators had shared criminal roles depending on the scope of the criminal action, whether the criminal acts are related to a certain abuse of office, whether a certain criminal task requires professional knowledge, or is it a criminal task, only organizing in the course of a primary crime and laundering money, with the provison that the main organizer does not take any specific criminal actions - his role is only management. This is the case with criminal organizations run by a single center or a person who does all the work by assigning tasks and issuing oral regulations, and precisely because of this, when clarifying complex criminal situations, it is difficult to get to the forefront of the criminal organization, only the lower structures are expelled. The money is laundered, the lower structures have previously taken overall activities for the execution of the regulations for primary crime, as well as the formation of money in accounts and level transfer, all to turn the circle of money to come only "pure money" with which they have how to be legal and invest them in legal businesses by buying shares on the stock market, invest in new businesses - open luxury hotels, boutiques, build sports and recreation centers, in certain situations they also appear as “humanitarians”.

The bosses of organized crime and money laundering are portrayed in public as “successful businessmen” and “useful people in society, especially important in the business world”.

Complex criminal situations are similar, obtaining primary information is essential, and then with good planning and coordination of the relevant data from authorities and institutions, information and documentation of the criminal activities of the perpetrators, the identity of the perpetrators and the perpetrators are provided. Such criminal activity is an abuse of authority and non-application of the measures for identification of suspicious transactions and failure to inform the relevant institutions. Quite often, the saying is used in clarifying criminal situations where there are doubts for money laundering that "the taxpayers lead the investigation and lead the investigators to all destinations in the world where the money is transferred and to identify the persons who transfer the money." At each transaction of the documents, there is the time, signature and seal of the subjects who accepted the transaction, from whom they accepted (identification of a client), and by finding these documents in the research process the identification of the identifiers is provided. There are also simple criminal situations where the perpetrator of the previous case also appears in a role of a “money launderer”. (Nikoloska, 2015)

Investigation into all crimes where damage has been inflicted should also be in the direction of where the suspects have crushed or hidden money and other objects from committed crimes or money and other objects obtained by sale or otherwise, a transformation of criminal contributions. Every criminal situation is full of information, but it must be recognized and used by the operatives. An elderly operative constantly used the phrase “the criminal and the evidence are seen from an airplane, but someone has to see them”. And the one who has to see them, to recognize them, to identify them and to decipher them are the operatives who, in their forensic-operative work, only work with information and level translation into evidence in a procedure provided by law. The legislator provides a list of measures and actions, as well as the manner and procedure of level execution, but not only formal execution, here, to apply an appropriate measure or action based on operational information, in order to find and provide evidence.
5. CASE ANALYSIS OF THE MACEDONIAN-BULGARIAN CRIMINAL PRACTICE

The decision to prosecute organized crime and corruption filed by the Department for Suppression of Organized crime at the Ministry of Interior of the Republic of North Macedonia in Skopje is in the hands of the Public Prosecutor's Office. When criminal charges for a crime with elements of money laundering and other criminal offenses for which clarification and provision of evidence are put, co-operation has been established with the Bulgarian police since the perpetrators had registered legal entities in Bulgaria and were signatories to their accounts.

The first perpetrator by the report is AA from Skopje (1960), authorized signatory of the non-resident account in "Komercijalna Banka" AD Skopje to a first-person from Blagoevgrad, Bulgaria, to a legal entity from Liverpool, UK and owner and authorized signatory of a legal entity from Cyprus, the second perpetrator of report VV (1961) from Kocani, owner of two legal entities and, manager and founder of the legal entity from Blagoevgrad, Bulgaria and authorized signatory of the non-resident account in "Komercijalna Banka" AD Skopje, the third perpetrator of report it is GG from Kocani (1953) manager of one legal entity from Kocani and owner of three other legal entities from that city, the listed persons are suspects for committed criminal acts: "Criminal association" under Article 394; "Money laundering and other proceeds of crime " under Article 273,"Forgery or destruction of business books" under Article 280, and for the criminal offenses "Criminal Association" under Article 394 and, "Abuse of official position and authority ”according to Article 353, three persons are suspected, as follows: former Head of the Logistics Department at the Ministry of Defense, former Director of Bankruptcy joint stock company, owner and manager of a limited liability company responsibility. The first three are registered in a kinship relationship in order to acquire large-scale illegal property gain, formed a criminal group, through which in the period from 2004 to 2009, misappropriated funds from large in the amount of USD 2,768,000, ie MKD 134,988,810.00, showing unrealistically increased value of services for servicing 6 helicopters of the Ministry of defense of the Republic of Macedonia. The criminal way of acting was done in a way that founded two foreign legal entities in Blagoevgrad, R. Bulgaria and Liverpool, UK, in order for the competent authorities of the Republic of Macedonia not to have insight into the cash flows, business activities and their operation. To that end, they acted criminally in collusion with officials and responsible persons from the Ministry of Defense, from a joint stock company whose activity is production of weapons and equipment and director of a private legal entity. Criminal acted through their legal entities in Macedonia, Bulgaria, Great Britain and Cyprus. For the concluded invoices invoiced very high amounts which they withdrew in cash from accounts of their firms abroad, and then illegally acquired funds in totaling $1,121,400, € 72,282 and 8 21,800, entered the legal payment operations of the Republic of Macedonia. The members of the criminal group damaged him Ministry of Defense for a total amount of 2,768,000 US dollars or 134,988,810.00 denars, which caused large-scale damage. The official from the Ministry of defense abused its powers by approving payments to high amounts to the contractors for the helicopter servicing contract, which worked to the detriment of the ministry, and in the interest of the contractors, by approving payments on fictitious displayed things to service technicians. By acknowledging fictitious things official enabled payment in the amount of USD 1,742,300.00 more than the work done, in favor of legal entity from Blagoevgrad, Bulgaria. Through the joint stock company the members of
organized criminal group to gain illegal property gain in the amount of 935,000 USD, to the legal entity from Blagoevdrag, and one of the applicants was a signatory of a non-resident account in Komercijalna Banka in Macedonia and illegal property gain in amount of USD 1,129,954 paid in favor of the Liverpool equalizer. With everyone criminal activities by the organized criminal group inflicted damage on The Ministry of Defense, ie the Budget of the Republic of Macedonia in the total amount of USD 2,872,254 or 134,988,810 denars.

6. CONCLUSION

In the definitions of individual authors and experts, money laundering is seen as a consequential criminal activity for the legalisation of funds acquired unlawfully. To some extent, it takes the view that its financial theme is a necessary condition for successful money laundering, and that their final legalisation takes place in the legal economy.

The development of the Bulgarian legislation regulating money laundering and its countermeasures goes through several stages. It is continuously improved and aligned with the main international instruments. Key points in this regard are the ratification of the Council of Europe Convention on Laundering, Search, Seizure and Confiscation of the Proceeds of Crime (1994), the adoption of the two anti-money laundering laws (1996 and 1998), the criminalisation of the act with inclusion in the Criminal Code of the Compositions of Criminal Offences under Art. 253 and Art. 253a (1997 and additions in subsequent years), the adoption of the Forfeiture Act for the benefit of the State of property acquired from criminal activity (2005);

Given the systematic place of money laundering in the Criminal Code of the Republic of Bulgaria, the object of the crime are the public relations in the financial sphere, money laundering is in the category of secondary crimes. Predicate crimes are not limited in nature. Subject of the crime under Art. 253 of the Penal Code is any property arising from the commission of a predicate offense. The executive act is expressed in three forms, given alternatively: execution of a transaction or financial operation with property acquired through a crime; concealment of the origin, location, movement or actual rights to such property; acquisition, receipt, holding, use, transformation of property, which at the time of receipt was acquired through a crime. Money laundering is a resultant, serious intentional crime that can be realized both through direct and possible intent.

In the criminal legislation of the Republic of Bulgaria and the Republic of North Macedonia, the crime of money laundering undergoes several changes and additions, which implement the recommendations of important international conventions and reports of the international bodies. The basic form of the crime covers the activities in the process of money laundering from placement and transfer to integration. Qualified forms of the crime are if they are committed by an official in financial operations where the subjective element of "duty" for recognizing suspicious clients is emphasized, as well as suspicious transactions or misuse of disclosing financial investigation data against a client. Both legislations provide the liability of legal entities, which enables full disclosure of crime by investigating the business operations of legal entities and clarifying money laundering schemes and false business documentation. In the Bulgarian criminal law money laundering is considered even if the predicative act was committed abroad. In the Macedonian, these situations are covered by "a reasonable suspicion of illegal origin of the money and property", whether they originate from a crime committed abroad or in the country, but there are certain objective circumstances for initiating a procedure for a predicative crime.
It can be concluded that these two legislations are harmonized and thus enable smooth cooperation in the field of detection, clarification and provision of evidence for crimes and perpetrators involved, clarification of money laundering schemes and provision of relevant evidence necessary for conducting criminal proceedings.

7. **REFERENCES**


5. Камбовски В, Наумоски П., „Корумцијата - најголемо општествено зло и закана за правната држава“. Скопје, 2002.


13. Наказателни кодекс, ДВ, бр. 85,........ ДВ. бр. 83 от 22 Октомври 2019.
EVALUATION OF THE FIGHT AGAINST CRIME IN THE BALKAN COUNTRIES BY USING AN INTEGRATED MCDM APPROACH

Ömer Faruk Görçün
Department of International Logistics & Trade at Kadir Has University
Kadir Has University, Cibali Av. Kadir Has St. Fatih / ISTANBUL 34083
omer.gorcun@khas.edu.tr

Abstract

Crimes can affect the social welfare, economy, safety, and security of all stakeholders, such as governments, local authorities, institutions, and citizens. Hence, a country's performance concerning the fight against crime is an essential issue and has mutual effects on the country's prestige. However, performance analysis for the crime situation of the countries is complicated since many conflicting criteria affect the evaluation processes. The current paper proposes an integrated MCDM approach consisting of the Entropy and WASPAS techniques to evaluate the crime situation of the countries, as it has an efficient and applicable algorithm that can be followed by decision-makers and practitioners easily. The proposed model was applied to evaluate the fight against crime performances in the Balkan countries in order to demonstrate the implementation of the suggested model. Then, we performed a comprehensive sensitivity analysis by forming 90 different scenarios to test the validation of the model and its results. According to the analysis results, A3 has remained the best alternative for all scenarios. It has been observed that there are slight changes, which did not change the overall results in the ranking performance of some alternatives. The sensitivity analysis approves the validity and applicability of the proposed integrated approach and its results. Thus, the proposed model can be implemented to solve these kinds of decision-making problems.

- Background: the current paper examines the fight against crime performance of countries by applying a mathematical model;
- Methods: an MCDM framework consisting of the entropy and the WASPAS techniques;
- Results: the proposed integrated MCDM model proves that it can be applied for evaluating the performances of the countries in this field. In addition, it can provide more reasonable and accurate results compared to other traditional MCDM frameworks.
- Conclusion: Kidnapping is an essential criterion, as it is related to the public order and the prestige of the public authorities. Besides, citizens cannot bear to that not only for themselves but also their relatives. In addition, this crime directly affects the safety of the streets. Because of that, no one wants to make investments in countries with these kinds of problems. Therefore, a democratic and social state should take preventative measures to fight against these kinds of crimes.
Keywords: criminology, fight against the crimes, Balkan countries, WASPAS, entropy

1. INTRODUCTION

Analysis of the countries' performance from the aspect of fighting against crime is a highly challenging task for decision-makers. Because it has dynamics characteristics and affects many conflicting criteria, decision-makers and practitioners need helpful measures to analyze their countries comparatively. In the existing literature, some papers deal with crime by applying an MCDM framework. However, all of them examined the root of crimes by using these techniques instead of making a performance analysis on this issue (Manning et al. 2013; Albertetti et al. 2013; Shamsuddin et al., 2012). Although these papers are valuable, they are not related to the scope of the current paper, and they used traditional MCDM approaches, which has many drawbacks and limitations.

First, the AHP technique is the most commonly used MCDM framework in previous papers existing in the literature. However, this technique has many drawbacks. First, the AHP is the most criticized MCDM approach, as it suffers from rank reversal problems. Thus, it is susceptible to the number of criteria and decision alternatives. When a criterion or an alternative is added or eliminated from indexes, or the value of an element is changed, the results may change dramatically. Also, it entirely depends on the decision-makers' evaluations and verbal judgments; hence, the decision-makers' experiences and knowledge level can affect the results entirely. In addition, it requires many pairwise comparisons among the criteria and decision alternatives. Therefore, its algorithm is very complicated and time-consuming, and this complication may increase, depending on the number of criteria and decision alternatives. Also, it requires applying additional computations for identifying consistency. Secondly, the TOPSIS is another used MCDM technique, and it also has similar drawbacks to the AHP technique. The TOPSIS technique also suffers from rank reversal problems, and it is a sensitive framework to the number of criteria and decision alternatives. Any changes may cause dramatic changes in the ranking results. Because of that, it is not an entirely reliable technique, and decision-makers may doubt the results obtained by implementing the approach. As it is seen, there are surprising and severe gaps in the existing literature. The number of studies is minimal, and the proposed MCDM techniques used by authors who carried out these previous studies have severe limitations and drawbacks. In addition, it is required to use a mathematical model to evaluate the fight against crime performance of countries, which is crucial for all stakeholders. For instance, foreign investors want to invest their foreign capital in more safe and stable countries. Hence, measuring the countries' performance can help decide to improve the safety conditions for international bodies, governments, local authorities, and investors to invest more efficiently by considering the results of the evaluations.

The current paper suggests an integrated MCDM approach consisting of the Entropy and the WASPAS technique. The proposed model is a powerful, applicable, and robust MCDM framework. It has many valuable advantages as follows. First, the proposed approach is a stable technique and cannot be affected by the rank reversal problem. Because of that, it is maximally reliable for decision-makers, and it would not cause doubt about the accuracy of the results. Moreover, it has a very applicable and helpful algorithm that decision-makers can follow without software or advanced mathematical knowledge. Furthermore, very accurate and reasonable results with fewer computations than other traditional and popular MCDM approaches can be achieved. At the same time, it does not
require consistency analysis, as it is maximally consistent. We propose the technique keeping in mind its valuable advantages and contributions to the existing literature.

To demonstrate the implementation of the suggested model, we applied it to the evaluation of the fight against crime performance of the countries. Then, a comprehensive sensitivity analysis was performed to test the validation of the proposed integrated MCDM approach and its results. The obtained results prove that the proposed model is a practical approach, and it provides very accurate, realistic, and reasonable results. The rest of the paper is organized as follows. In section 2, the proposed MCDM technique and its basic algorithm are presented in detail. In section 3, the proposed model is implemented to evaluate countries' performances concerning the fight against crime. In section 4, a comprehensive sensitivity analysis was performed to test the validation and applicability of the proposed model. In section 5, the obtained results are discussed and summarized. Then the current paper is concluded, and the set of recommendations is indicated for authors who carried out research and study in this issue in the future.

2. THE PROPOSED MCDM APPROACH

Here, we present the proposed integrated MCDM approach and its basic algorithm in detail in this section. The proposed model consists of four phases, as shown in Figure 1.

Figure 1. The proposed integrated MCDM approach

2.1 Preparation Phase

This stage consists of three implementation steps: defining the problem, determining the criteria and decision alternatives, and collecting data. The following algorithm is presented as follows.

Definition of the problem: At the beginning of the research process, the research question set was determined as follows. Is it required to use a mathematical tool or decision support system to assess countries' performances concerning the fight against crime? Is there any mathematical model used for evaluating the performance of countries in the field of public authorities or relating institutions? Next, the research questions were determined, we started to examine on this issue. After a comprehensive literature review, we noticed that the
number of papers related to this issue in the existing literature is exceptionally scarce. Also, existing studies are not related to the subject focused in the current paper. In addition, the proposed techniques proposed by previous works have many disadvantages and limitations. By considering these limitations in the existing literature and requirements, a robust and applicable tool for evaluating the performance of the countries concerning the fight against crime, we decided to propose a practical MCDM approach to solve this problem.

Determine the criteria and decision alternatives: To demonstrate the proposed model and its implementation steps, eight Balkan countries have been selected as decision alternatives. In this respect, these counties were determined for this study, as they report crimes regularly; also, the types of crimes identified by the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC) were selected as evaluation criteria. The evaluation criteria and decision alternatives are presented in Table 1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Criteria</th>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Alternatives</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C1</td>
<td>Assault</td>
<td>A1</td>
<td>Bulgaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C2</td>
<td>Rape</td>
<td>A2</td>
<td>Romania</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td>Robbery</td>
<td>A3</td>
<td>Albania</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4</td>
<td>Burglary</td>
<td>A4</td>
<td>Bosnia and Herzegovina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5</td>
<td>Theft</td>
<td>A5</td>
<td>Croatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C6</td>
<td>Kidnapping</td>
<td>A6</td>
<td>Greece</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C7</td>
<td>Drug-Related</td>
<td>A7</td>
<td>North Macedonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C8</td>
<td>Trafficking</td>
<td>A8</td>
<td>Serbia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Collecting Data: All data were collected from the official statistical database of the UNODC, and all of them are crisp and definite. Statistical data for all types of crimes were obtained from this source, and we have taken into consideration data related to the last year. Next, we applied the proposed MCDM framework by following the implementation steps of this model.

2.2 Calculation of Criteria Weights

In this section, the entropy technique has been implemented to calculate criteria weights. Entropy is defined as the measure of irregularity and uncertainty (Zhang et al., 2011). This approach was firstly used for solving decision-making problems by Shannon and Weaver (1986). It is a robust and applicable measuring technique based on crisp values. Because of that, it is accepted as an objective MCDM approach. It does not require subjective evaluations performed by decision-makers (Çakir and Perçin, 2013), and it can reach very reasonable and accurate results by processing crisp values only. The entropy technique has four implementation steps as follows.

Step 1. Construct the decision matrix: in the first step, a decision matrix is formed as given in equation 1.
Step 2. Normalize the decision matrix: the elements of the decision matrix are normalized by using equation 2. Then the normalized matrix is generated as in the following equation.

\[
X^* = \frac{x_{ij}}{\sum_{i=1}^{m} x_{ij}}
\]

(2)

Step 3. Calculating the entropy value for each criterion: by applying equation 4, the entropy value for each element of the normalized matrix is computed.

\[
e_{ij}^* = x_{ij}^* \cdot (\ln x_{ij}^*)
\]

(4)

Then, the entropy value of each criterion is calculated with the help of equation 5.

\[
E_j^* = \left( -\frac{1}{\ln(m)} \right) \sum_{i=1}^{m} \left[ x_{ij}^* \cdot \ln x_{ij}^* \right], \forall j
\]

(5)

Step 4. Calculating the final weights of the criteria: in this final implementation step, first the divergence values for each criterion are identified by using equation 6 and the final criteria weights are calculated by using equation 7 respectively.
\[ d_j^* = 1 - E_j^*; \forall j \]  
(6)

\[ w_{ij}^* = \frac{d_{ij}^*}{\sum_{i=1}^{m} d_{ij}^*}; \forall j \]  
(7)

### 2.3 Determine the Preference of the Options

In the current paper, the WASPAS (Weighted Aggregated Sum Product Assessment) technique developed by Chakraborty and Zavadskas (2014) is a stable and robust MCDM framework. It has six implementation steps as follows. (Chakraborty and Zavadskas 2014; Zavadskas et al. 2015).

**Step 1.** Construction of the decision matrix: in the first step, a decision matrix is formed as given in equation 1. It uses the same decision matrix formed in the first step of the entropy technique.

**Step 2.** Normalization of the decision-matrix: the elements of the decision matrix are normalized by using equation 8 and 9 respectively. This normalization technique, called linear normalization, considers the characteristics of the criteria (i.e., being benefit criteria or cost criterion).

\[ x_{ij}^- = \frac{\min_i x_{ij}}{x_{ij}} \]  
(8)

\[ x_{ij}^+ = \frac{x_{ij}}{\max_i x_{ij}} \]  
(9)

**Step 3.** Calculating performance with respect to WSM technique: by applying equation 10 performance value of each alternative is calculated.

\[ p_{i}^{(1)} = \sum_{j=1}^{n} x_{ij}.w_{i} \]  
(10)

**Step 4.** Calculating performance with respect to WSP technique: using equation 11 performance value of each alternative is computed.

\[ p_{i}^{(2)} = \prod_{j=1}^{n} (x_{ij})^{w_{i}} \]  
(11)
Step 5. Calculation of the preference ratings for each alternative: the final preference ratings of decision alternatives are identified with the help of equation 12.

\[ p_i = \alpha p_i^{(1)} + (1-\alpha) p_i^{(2)} \]  

(12)

Step 6. Rank the alternatives: the decision alternatives are ranked in descending order by considering their final preference rating scores.

3. A NUMERICAL ILLUSTRATION

Here, we applied the proposed integrated approach to evaluate Balkan countries’ performance with respect to the fight against crime by following the basic algorithm of the suggested model.

3.1 Implementation of the Entropy Technique

In this section, criteria weights have been identified by applying the entropy technique. Its basic algorithm given in section 2 has been followed for this purpose.

Step 1. Construction of the decision matrix: we have generated the decision matrix as given in Table 2.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>C1</th>
<th>C2</th>
<th>C3</th>
<th>C4</th>
<th>C5</th>
<th>C6</th>
<th>C7</th>
<th>C8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>2811</td>
<td>653</td>
<td>1558</td>
<td>10161</td>
<td>32727</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A2</td>
<td>272</td>
<td>1532</td>
<td>3163</td>
<td>27332</td>
<td>92099</td>
<td>311</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A3</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>231</td>
<td>5633</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A4</td>
<td>752</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>660</td>
<td>2639</td>
<td>4491</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A5</td>
<td>798</td>
<td>476</td>
<td>864</td>
<td>12403</td>
<td>12739</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A6</td>
<td>1510</td>
<td>453</td>
<td>4271</td>
<td>65720</td>
<td>101777</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A7</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>417</td>
<td>13108</td>
<td>239.8</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A8</td>
<td>1284</td>
<td>313</td>
<td>1829</td>
<td>19675</td>
<td>22441</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Step 2. Normalize the decision matrix: we normalized the decision matrix using equation 2 and constructed the normalized decision matrix as follows.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>C1</th>
<th>C2</th>
<th>C3</th>
<th>C4</th>
<th>C5</th>
<th>C6</th>
<th>C7</th>
<th>C8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0.3651</td>
<td>0.1718</td>
<td>0.1203</td>
<td>0.0672</td>
<td>0.1203</td>
<td>0.1981</td>
<td>0.0803</td>
<td>0.3747</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A2</td>
<td>0.0353</td>
<td>0.4032</td>
<td>0.2443</td>
<td>0.1807</td>
<td>0.3384</td>
<td>0.6039</td>
<td>0.0389</td>
<td>0.3973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A3</td>
<td>0.0162</td>
<td>0.0297</td>
<td>0.0142</td>
<td>0.0015</td>
<td>0.0207</td>
<td>0.0039</td>
<td>0.0207</td>
<td>0.0796</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A4</td>
<td>0.0977</td>
<td>0.0416</td>
<td>0.0510</td>
<td>0.0174</td>
<td>0.0165</td>
<td>0.0039</td>
<td>0.0130</td>
<td>0.0402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A5</td>
<td>0.1036</td>
<td>0.1253</td>
<td>0.0667</td>
<td>0.0820</td>
<td>0.0468</td>
<td>0.0019</td>
<td>0.4870</td>
<td>0.0251</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Step 3. Calculating the entropy value for each criterion: we computed the entropy value of each criterion with the help of equations 4 and 5, respectively.

Step 4. Calculating the final weights of the criteria: by using equations 6 and 7, the final weight of each criterion was identified. The obtained value is presented in Table 4.

Table 4. The entropy, divergence, and final weights of criteria

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>C1</th>
<th>C2</th>
<th>C3</th>
<th>C4</th>
<th>C5</th>
<th>C6</th>
<th>C7</th>
<th>C8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$E_i^*$</td>
<td>0.8219</td>
<td>0.8282</td>
<td>0.8392</td>
<td>0.7769</td>
<td>0.7177</td>
<td>0.5350</td>
<td>0.7294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$d_i^*$</td>
<td>0.1781</td>
<td>0.1718</td>
<td>0.1608</td>
<td>0.2231</td>
<td>0.2823</td>
<td>0.4650</td>
<td>0.2706</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$w_i^*$</td>
<td>0.0863</td>
<td>0.0833</td>
<td>0.0780</td>
<td>0.1081</td>
<td>0.1368</td>
<td>0.2255</td>
<td>0.1312</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.2 Implementation of the WASPAS Technique

By following the basic algorithm of the WASPAS technique, the countries' performances have been evaluated, and countries were ranked concerning their performance scores.

Step 1. Construction of the decision matrix: we used the same decision matrix in the previous section and did not give it again in this section since it would be repetitive.

Step 2. Normalization of the decision matrix: the elements of the decision matrix were normalized by applying equations 8 and 9. However, because there is no benefit criterion in the indexes, we used only equation 9. The normalized matrix is presented in Table 5.

Table 5. The Normalized Decision Matrix

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>C1</th>
<th>C2</th>
<th>C3</th>
<th>C4</th>
<th>C5</th>
<th>C6</th>
<th>C7</th>
<th>C8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0.0445</td>
<td>0.1562</td>
<td>0.1181</td>
<td>0.0227</td>
<td>0.0073</td>
<td>0.0098</td>
<td>0.1613</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A2</td>
<td>0.4596</td>
<td>0.0666</td>
<td>0.0582</td>
<td>0.0085</td>
<td>0.0026</td>
<td>0.0032</td>
<td>0.3333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A3</td>
<td>1.0000</td>
<td>0.9027</td>
<td>1.0000</td>
<td>1.0000</td>
<td>0.0426</td>
<td>0.5000</td>
<td>0.6250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A4</td>
<td>0.1662</td>
<td>0.6456</td>
<td>0.2788</td>
<td>0.0875</td>
<td>0.0534</td>
<td>0.5000</td>
<td>1.0000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A5</td>
<td>0.1566</td>
<td>0.2143</td>
<td>0.2130</td>
<td>0.0186</td>
<td>0.0188</td>
<td>1.0000</td>
<td>0.0266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A6</td>
<td>0.0828</td>
<td>0.2252</td>
<td>0.0431</td>
<td>0.0035</td>
<td>0.0024</td>
<td>0.0128</td>
<td>0.0676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A7</td>
<td>0.8446</td>
<td>1.0000</td>
<td>0.4412</td>
<td>0.0176</td>
<td>1.0000</td>
<td>0.1429</td>
<td>0.3846</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A8</td>
<td>0.0974</td>
<td>0.3259</td>
<td>0.1006</td>
<td>0.0117</td>
<td>0.0107</td>
<td>0.0833</td>
<td>0.0962</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Then, we followed the rest steps of the WASPAS technique, and we computed the performances of the alternatives with respect to WSM and WSP techniques. Afterward, the
final performances of the countries were calculated with the help of equation 12. Finally, decision alternatives were ranked by considering the final performance scores. These values are presented in Table 6.

Table 6. The performances of the countries and ranking

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>WSM</th>
<th>WPM</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A1</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>0.03</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A2</td>
<td>0.10</td>
<td>0.02</td>
<td>0.06</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A3</td>
<td>0.56</td>
<td>0.34</td>
<td>0.45</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A4</td>
<td>0.37</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A5</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>0.22</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A6</td>
<td>0.06</td>
<td>0.02</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A7</td>
<td>0.44</td>
<td>0.27</td>
<td>0.35</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A8</td>
<td>0.23</td>
<td>0.09</td>
<td>0.16</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 4. VALIDATION TEST

In this section, a comprehensive sensitivity analysis was performed to test the validation of the proposed integrated MCDM approach. For this purpose, different 80 scenarios were formed by changing the weights of the criteria. The impacts of these modifications of the ranking results were examined. The obtained results are given in Figure 2.

**Figure 2. New ranking results based on changing the criteria weights for all scenarios**

As seen in Figure 2, there have been slight changes in the ranking performance of the decision alternatives. The best option, A3, has remained in the same ranking position for 77 scenarios (96%). Also, A2 has remained in the same rank 79 times; the ranking positions of A4 and A5 have never changed for 72 scenarios. In total, the similarity rate of the new
ranking for all scenarios has been determined as 84%. Changes can occur when we modified the weights of some criteria over at the rate of 90%. As it is seen, the sensitivity analysis results approve the validity and applicability of the proposed model and its results.

5. CONCLUSION

When we evaluate the obtained results, the evaluation criteria are ranked as C6>C8>C5>C7>C4>C1>C2>C3. The main findings of the current paper C6 Kidnapping is an essential criterion, as it is related to public order and prestige of the public authorities. Besides, citizens cannot bear to that not only for themselves but also their relatives. In addition, this crime directly affects the safety of the streets. Because of that, no one wants to make investments in countries with these kinds of trouble conditions. Therefore, a democratic and social state should take preventative measurements to fight against these kinds of crimes. Also, alternatives were ranked as A3>A7>A4>A5>A8>A2>A1>A6. The obtained results are reasonable since the alternative of A3 has the lowest value with respect to almost all crimes. In addition, the sensitivity analysis performed for testing the validation of the proposed model proves that the suggested integrated MCDM approach is a robust, applicable, and powerful mathematical tool providing accurate, reasonable, and realistic results. Besides, this model can be applied to solve various decision-making problems and evaluate the countries’ performances with respect to fight against crime.

Although the proposed model has many valuable advantages, it has some limitations. First, data should be collected more carefully, and it is performed by professionals who are highly experienced and have extensive knowledge of criminology. Thus, a more comprehensive and reasonable criteria can be identified to solve real-life decision-making problems. Also, the proposed model can be extended with the help of fuzzy set theory, neutrosophic numbers, and intuitionistic fuzzy sets to processing ambiguities and highly complex situations. As a result, the proposed integrated MCDM model proves that it can be applied for evaluating the performances of the countries in this field. In addition, it can provide more reasonable and accurate results compared to other traditional MCDM frameworks.

6. REFERENCES

EXAMINING THE IMPACT OF DEMOGRAPHIC AND SOCIO-ECONOMIC FACTORS ON THE LEVEL OF EMPLOYEE PREPAREDNESS FOR A DISASTER CAUSED BY FIRES: A CASE STUDY OF ELECTRICAL POWER DISTRIBUTION IN SERBIA

Vladimir M. Cvetković
Faculty of Security Studies, University of Belgrade, Serbia
International Institute for Disaster Research, Belgrade, Serbia
vmc@fb.bg.ac.rs

Kristina Marković
Scientific-Professional Society for Disaster Risk Management, Belgrade, Serbia
krisbleka93@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper presents the results of quantitative research regarding the examination of the levels of efficiency of the fire protection system and the training of employees in Electrical power distribution of Serbia for fire protection, i.e., the analysis of the manner of implementation of fire protection measures, and determining whether these measures are adequately applied. Following the subject set in this way, the aim of the research was set, and that is the scientific analysis of the manner of application of fire protection measures. The results of this research showed that the employees of Elektrodistribucija Beograd (the electrical company of Serbia) perceive the preparedness of their company highly positively and certain socio-demographic characteristics also affect certain attitudes, especially those related to cases with fire, the knowledge of employees to react in cases of fire, and the choice of the appropriate response, assessment of the readiness of the company and the employees themselves. It was found that knowledge of how to react in case of fire is influenced by gender and level of education; the choice of one of the methods of action in case of fire is influenced by gender; the assessment of the readiness of the employees themselves is influenced by the marital status; the desire of employees to participate in training to increase their preparedness for fires is influenced by gender. The results of the research can be used to improve the preparedness of employees in various organizations to respond to disasters caused by fires.

Keywords: disaster, fire, preparedness, respond, employee, demographic, socio-economic, factors.

1. INTRODUCTION

Fires have always been a serious source of endangering the safety of people and their property (Cvetković, 2017; Cvetković & Gačić, 2017; Cvetković, Giulia, et al., 2018; Cvetkovic, 2019; Fridolf, Nilsson, & Frantzich, 2013; Kozlowski, 2012; Kuligowski, 2013; Rafi, Wasiuddin, & Siddiqui, 2012). The frequency of fires, huge material damages, and
human casualties, impose the need for a comprehensive view of this problem and taking broad social action, more complete and effective measures, both in terms of preventive protection and in suppressing and preventing serious consequences (Hulida, Pasnak, Koval, & Tryhuba, 2019; Kasereka et al., 2018; Ma & Wu, 2020). One of the very important systems in which fires represent a high source of danger, and above all due to the basic activity of that system, is the electricity distribution system. Due to its importance for the whole society, i.e., everyday life, the electric power system is called a critical infrastructure. For this reason, various measures and activities for its protection have been developed (Fitzgerald, 2004; Hasofer & Thomas, 2006; Kobes, Helsloot, De Vries, & Post, 2010; Mousavi, Bagchi, & Kodur, 2008; Pat-Horenczyk et al., 2012).

In Elektrodistribucija, fires can be a frequent source of endangerment, given the activity itself. Any interruption in the functioning of the electricity distribution system, even the one caused by fires, can have severe consequences for the daily functioning of the company. Therefore, it is necessary to take various measures and activities to protect it. To enable safe operation of the power system in emergencies caused by fires, and as indicated in the rich literature, it is necessary to take various measures, primarily related to the prevention and reduction of fire risk (Thomson, 2002; Hong-jun, Xiao-lu, 2011). In this way, the system prepares for an emergency caused by fire, prevents or reduces the possibility of such an emergency, and allows an efficient response if it occurs, or allows it to perform its basic function in all conditions.

Preparedness in principle implies design, planning, implementation, and testing of measures to reduce natural and technical-technological hazards (Aleksandrina, Budiarti, Yu, Pasha, & Shaw, 2019; Cvetkovic & Martinovic, 2020; Jha, 2020; Kumiko & Shaw, 2019; Mano & Rapaport, 2019; Ocal, 2019; Olawuni, Olowoporoku, & Daramola, 2020; Vibhas, Adu, Ruiyi, Anwaar, & Rajib, 2019; Xuesong & Kapucu, 2019). Disaster preparedness can be defined as a set of different activities undertaken to minimize human casualties and material damage but also as organizing and facilitating effective rescue, disaster relief and rehabilitation” (Cvetkovic, 2020; Brown, 1993). In essence, when implementing structural fire protection measures in electricity distribution facilities, the following principles should be taken into account: 1) high-voltage and low-voltage devices, compensators, batteries and oil-insulated equipment must be installed in separate rooms with a separate fire protection system; the same applies to distribution systems, transmission stations, public electricity supply, as well as control rooms; 2) distribution equipment must be provided with external pressure relief for shock wave deflection in case of failure; 3) walls and ceilings should be built according to the highest class of fire resistance; 4) only non-combustible materials may be used as construction materials; 5) access doors must be in accordance with a certain fire resistance class; 6) penetrations for the wall and ceiling for cable trays must be made of fire-resistant material, and the same applies to ventilation ducts, which must also be closed with approved fire dampers; their activation should be registered by smoke detectors; 7) prevent smoke and gases from spreading through ventilation ducts; 8) routing of independent systems, such as pipelines, transport systems, etc. outside the room with electrical equipment (HDI, 2018).

Accordingly, this paper aims to point out the level of efficiency and training of employees in Elektrodistribucija Srbije for fire protection (Beata, Jeffers, & Kamat, 2018; Gerges, Mayouf, Rumley, & Moore, 2017; Wei, Zhang, & Wang, 2018), i.e., to analyze the manner of implementation of fire protection measures and determine whether these measures are adequately applied. The scientific justification of this paper is reflected in determining the (non) existence of knowledge and readiness of the employees of
Elektrodistribucija Srbije on the importance of adequate fire risk management and ways of reacting in case of their manifestation.

1.1. Literature Review

Disaster preparedness is a set of actions taken before a disaster occurs, which allows social units to actively react at the time of disaster (McGee & Russell, 2003). As such, it includes: a) timely and adequate forecasts and warnings; b) education and training of the population; c) establishing an adequate management organization including prepared stocks and established funds to provide support, resource identification, and other activities aimed at improving the safety and efficiency of disaster response (Gillespie & Streeter, 1987; Gillingham & Noizet, 2007; Ginige, Amaratunga, & Haigh, 2009; Rodrigues, Rodrigues, & da Silva Filho, 2017). It includes activities to develop operational capabilities and facilitate effective disaster response (Godschalk, 1991). On the other hand, fire preparedness is one of the most important elements in reducing fire risk and includes community awareness, readiness to provide an appropriate response, and rapid recovery (Kihila, 2017). Thus, it can be pointed out that fire preparedness is defined as planning, equipping, training and practicing, and creating or maintaining capabilities to prevent, mitigate and respond to emergency fire-related activities. The purpose of fire preparedness is to provide an effective response in the event of a disaster (Corrall & Brewerton, 1999). Numerous researches in foreign and domestic literature (Cvetković & Janković, 2020; Cvetković et al., 2019; Cvetković, Nikolić, Nenadić, Ocal, & Zečević, 2020; Cvetković, Roder, Öcal, Tarolli, & Dragićević, 2018; Cvetković & Janković, 2021) pointed out that these factors affect the increase or decrease in preparedness to respond to disasters. For example, Cvetković (2017) conducted a research to determine the readiness and training of 19 local communities on the territory of the Republic of Serbia to respond to disasters. About 2,500 citizens from 19 local communities participated in this research, and the results showed that the level of training of Serbian citizens to respond to the Armed Forces is at a very low level: only 5.6% of respondents attended any training to respond to the Armed Forces, and only one third or 34.8% of the respondents are interested in attending such training (Cvetković, 2017).

According to the research conducted by Prior and Eriksen (2013), it was pointed out that greater social cohesion among the members of the local community contributes to a higher degree of preparedness for fire emergencies (Prior & Eriksen, 2013). In a 2011 study, when they concluded that a higher level of knowledge and information about disasters is associated with a higher degree of social cohesion in the local community (Eriksen & Prior, 2011). Glauberman and Curești (2018) were engaged in research on fire preparedness in citizens living in high-rise buildings. The results of the research showed that various factors affect the level of readiness of residents to react to fires, and they include the following: perception of fire risk, ownership status (apartment owner or tenant), and readiness for aircraft at the building level. Respondents also pointed out several problems that exist in connection with this topic and gave suggestions on how to keep the residents of high-rise buildings safe during emergency fires (Glauberman & Qureshi, 2018). Cvetković and Filipović (2018) also examined the perception of the risk of fires in residential buildings. They researched to determine the impact of demographic and socio-economic characteristics on the level of fire risk perception. The results of the conducted research showed that the level of perception of the probability of fire occurrence is the lowest for one year, and then for 5 years, and the highest for 10 years. When it comes to the consequences, most respondents pointed out that a fire could cause them material consequences, then injuries, and finally loss of life (Cvetković and Filipović, 2018a). Cvetković and Gačić (2017)
researched to determine the factors that affect the knowledge about the fire in students of 13 high schools in the city of Belgrade. The results of this research indicated that unlike 95.4% of respondents who point out that they know, only 63.6% really know what fire is and that only 57.1% of the respondents would react correctly. The results also showed that the perception of students' knowledge of fires is statistically significantly influenced by the following factors: gender, education of father and mother, employment of parents, as well as information through television, the Internet, and video games. Also, it was found that knowledge of the correct way to react to fires is not statistically significantly affected by gender and information on television, while age, education of father and mother’s education and their employment, information via the Internet, video games, and radio is (Cvetković and Gacic, 2017).

To improve the readiness of everyone to react to disasters caused by fires, and as Cvetković (2020) points out, it is necessary to carry out the following activities: educating citizens to procure fire extinguishers and to carefully study instructions on their use; educating citizens on ways to prevent fires; education on ways to react in case of fire, etc. Preparedness is, therefore, of key importance for successful disaster response, even those caused by fires promoting and maintaining the necessary level of disaster preparedness is the most important prerequisite for improving the safety of citizens (Cvetković, 2020). Therefore, special attention must be paid to this factor, especially when it comes to the power system.

2. METHODS

The subject of the research is to examine the level of efficiency of the fire protection system and the training of employees in Elektrodistribucija Srbije for fire protection, i.e., the analysis of the manner of implementation of fire protection measures, and to determine whether these measures are adequately applied. Following the subject set in this way, the goal of the research was set, and that is the scientific analysis of the manner of application of fire protection measures in Elektrodistribucija Beograd. The aim of the research is primarily descriptive - pointing out the attitudes and opinions of the employees of Elektrodistribucija Srbije on the application of fire protection measures and, in this regard, the process of risk management in emergencies caused by fires, but also explicit - determining how gender, age, education, occupation, i.e., job, affect the readiness and training of persons employed in Elektrodistribucija for adequate response in case of fire. In this way, the research shows, in a comprehensive way, how the fire protection system works in the Elektrodistribucija Srbije, i.e., on the territory of the city of Belgrade. From this follows: 1) checking the assertion of the connection between demographic characteristics and levels of preparedness, information, knowledge, awareness, existence, and adherence to established procedures, plans, and procedures for fire protection, as well as actions in case of its occurrence; 2) checking the claim of connection between socio-economic characteristics and levels of preparedness, information, knowledge, awareness, existence, and adherence to established procedures, plans, and procedures for fire protection, as well as actions in case of its occurrence. The only dependent variable is the readiness and training of employees in the electricity distribution company to react in case of fire. This dependency has three dimensions: 1) having knowledge of how to react in case of fire; 2) perception of possible threats and risks related to fire in electricity distribution; 3) attitudes regarding the readiness of the electricity distribution company to adequately manage the risks of fire. Socio-demographic characteristics appear as independent variables: gender, age, level of education, marital status, occupation, and job in the company.
2.1. Study Area

Fires can affect various systems and facilities. As one of the very important systems in which fires represent a high source of danger, and primarily due to the basic activity of that system, is the electricity distribution system. The electric power system implies a system of natural gas, oil, or oil derivatives consisting of energy facilities interconnected to form a single technical-technological system (Article 2, item 21 of the Energy Law, "Official Gazette of RS, no.154/2014 and 95/2018). The power system is a complex, dynamic system of large dimensions whose primary function is to safely, reliably, and economically supply consumers with sufficient quantities of quality electricity. In Serbia, the most important actors in the electricity sector are the Public Company "Electric Power Industry of Serbia" and the Public Company "Electric Networks of Serbia". The activity of the first-mentioned is energy activity, i.e., electricity supply. Its main activity is related to: production of electricity and the production of electricity and heat in a combined process; lignite exploitation; electricity distribution and distribution system management; economic entity management; cable telecommunications, etc. (http://www.elektrodistribucija.rs). The public company "Electric Networks of Serbia" is an energy entity that undertakes the following activities: transmission of electricity and management of the transmission system and organization of the electricity market.

2.2. Socio-economic and demographic characteristics

The research included a sample of 79 randomly selected respondents, employed in Elektrodistribucija Beograd. In relation to the gender, out of a total of 79 respondents, most respondents are female, 44 (55.70%) respondents, and male respondents 35 (44.30%). Respondents included in the research are of different ages. The age of the respondents ranges from 25 to 60. Considering the different ages of the respondents, and for easier analysis, the data on age is divided into 3 age categories: Category I: respondents aged 25-35; Category II: respondents aged 36-45; Category III: respondents aged 46-60. Out of the total number of respondents (79), the most respondents belong to Category III (46-60) - a total of 20 respondents or 25.32%. In Category I (25-35) the number of respondents is 17 (21.52%). Out of the total number of respondents, most of them have completed high school or college. The number of respondents in this category is 49 or 62.03%. This is followed by respondents in category II, i.e., respondents with completed high school: three-year or four-year: 29 respondents (36.71%). The respondents are of different occupations, due to a large number of different occupations, a grouping of respondents into categories was not possible. The following professions most often appear: graduate economist (11 respondents), graduate electrical engineer (7 respondents), electrical engineer for sirens and plants (6 respondents), graduate safety manager (4 respondents), electrical engineer (4 respondents), graduate Lawyer (2 respondents), Bachelor of Science in Organizational Sciences (2 respondents), high school graduate (2 respondents). The answers also include: specialist professional economist, radio operator, master engineer of quality and logistics, sales technician, mechanical engineer, trade technician, chemist, Master of geographical science, technical landscape architect, master environmental engineer, etc. Out of the total number of respondents, most respondents are in category II, i.e., married. Their number is 53, which is more than half of the respondents or 67.09%. According to the number, the next place is taken by the respondents in the first category, i.e., unmarried, 19 of them (24.05%). A total of 6 (7.59%) divorced respondents, and only 1 (1.27%) respondent was a widow/widower (Table 1).
Table 1. Basic socio-economic and demographic information of respondents (n = 79).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Category</th>
<th>(f)</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gender</td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>44.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Female</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>55.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td>25-35</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>21.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>25.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>46-60</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>53.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marital status</td>
<td>Single</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>24.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Married</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>67.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Divorced</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Widow/widower</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Education</td>
<td>Primary Sch. (grade 1-8)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secondary degree—4 years</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>48.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High school</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>37.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Undergraduate</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td></td>
<td>79</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2.3. Questionnaire Design

The structured questionnaire was developed using close-ended and 5-point Likert scale questions (1 strongly disagree to 5 strongly agree). The first part of the questionnaire included the socio-demographic characteristics of the interviewees in Elektrodistribucija Srbije. Subsequent sections included issues questions related those attitudes regarding the management of risks from disasters caused by fires in the company itself. This questionnaire was created based on the questionnaires used in the research conducted by Kihila (2017) and Cvetković and Filipović (2018). Besides, certain questions from the questionnaire arose as a result of summarizing the findings from numerous other texts and research on this topic. Therefore, attitudes regarding the management of risks from emergencies caused by fires in the Belgrade electricity distribution were examined by asking various questions regarding the experience with fires, determining knowledge about how to react, determining the readiness of the company and its equipment for fires, assessment of readiness of the employees, i.e., assessment of the company's readiness to react properly in the event of a fire, assessment of the risk of a fire in the company, determining the level of training and desire to acquire new knowledge and skills related to this topic. A pilot pre-test of the questionnaire was conducted in Elektrodistribucija in April 2020 with 10 people to test the comprehensibility and performance of the questionnaire via online systems. Participants provided informed consent to participate in the study. The research protocol was approved by the committees of the Scientific-Professional Society for Disaster Risk Management Board.
2.4. Analyses

In this study, descriptive statistics were calculated for the basic socio-economic and demographic characteristics of the participants. The Pearson’s chi-square test analysis (Tabachnick, Fidell, & Ullman, 2007) was used to examine the relationship between the variables and preparedness scores of the participants. All tests were two-tailed, with a significance level of \( p < .05 \). Statistical analysis was performed using IBM SPSS Statistics (Version 26). Previous analyses checked on the residual scattering diagram (Tabachnick, Fidell, & Ullman, 2007) showed that the assumptions of normality (Normal Probability Plot P-P and Scatterplot), linearity, multicollinearity \( (r = .8) \), and homogeneity of variance had not been violated.

3. RESULTS

To determine the previous experience of respondents with fires, to the question of whether they had previously witnessed fires in the company, the largest number of respondents answered in the affirmative 65 (82.28%), while only 14 (17.72%) answered in the negative. The next question was to determine the existence of plans and procedures in the company to act in cases of fire. To this question, all respondents answered positively, 79 respondents, or 100%. The table below shows the structure of the answers to this question. To the third question whether the respondents know how to act in case of a fire, almost the majority of respondents answered in the affirmative, i.e., 66 of them (83.54%). On the other hand, 12 of them (15.19%) were not sure of their knowledge to act correctly in case of fire, and only 1 respondent (1.27%) answered in the negative. The next question aimed to support the previous question about the knowledge of the respondents to react properly in case of fire. When asked, respondents were tasked with pointing out one of the ways they would react in the event they spotted a fire. The largest number of respondents, 67 (84.81%) stated that, in this situation, they would call the competent intervention and rescue service. 12 of them (15.19%) pointed out that, in case they noticed fire in the company, they would start extinguishing the fire on their own. None of the respondents stated that they would run away in the stated situation, i.e., "they would not do anything". The next question was to determine whether the Elektrodistribucija Srbije company has the appropriate fire-fighting equipment (e.g. a sufficient number of fire extinguishers). All respondents (100%) responded positively. Concerning the (non) existence of training for the employees to react in cases of disasters, all respondents answered positively 78 (98.73%), while only 1 respondent (1.27%) answered negatively. The next question was to assess the level of preparedness of the company to respond properly to fire emergencies. Respondents answered the question by circling the number on a scale from 1 to 5, where 1 means that the company is "not ready at all", and 5 that it is "completely ready". Following the obtained answers, it was determined that most respondents perceive the readiness of the company as complete, i.e., they rate it with a grade of "5" - 48 of them (60.76%). Then, the grade "4" - 23 respondents (29.11%) and finally "3" - 8 respondents (10.13%). None of the respondents gave low grades, i.e., "1" and "2". According to the same principle, the respondents assessed their level of readiness to react properly in case of disasters caused by fire. Following the answers, most respondents rated their readiness with a grade of "5" - 39 of them (49.37%), and then with a grade of "4" - 25 of them (31.65%). 14 respondents, i.e., 17.72%, assessed their readiness with a grade of "3", and only 1 respondent (1.27%) gave a grade of "2". None of the respondents thinks that the level of their preparedness can be assessed with a grade of "3" - "I am not ready at all".

Then, the respondents assessed the level of risk of fire in their company (where 1 - there is no such risk, and 5 - risk completely exists). Following the obtained answers, most
respondents rated the level of risk with a grade of "4" - 30 of them (37.97%), and then with a grade of "5" - 20 of them (25.32%). Then follows the grade "3" - 19 respondents (24.05%), then the grade "2" - 8 respondents (10.13%) and finally "1" - only 2 respondents (2.53%).

The last two issues concerned the implementation of training and coaching as a factor in raising fire preparedness. This question concerned the respondents' opinion on whether the company should work harder on training employees to respond properly in case of fire (through training, lectures, etc). To this question, the vast majority of respondents answered positively 62 (78.48%). 11 respondents answered negatively, i.e., 13.92%, and 6 respondents (7.59%) were not sure whether the company should do something like that. Finally, to the last question, according to the same principle, the respondents expressed their opinion on whether they would participate in a training for reacting in case of fire and thus improve their preparedness. The vast majority of respondents here answered positively 72 (91.14%), and only 7 respondents (8.86%) answered negatively. Statistical analysis, comparison, and linking of data on the gender of respondents and data on all attitudes regarding fire risk management and response to aircraft caused by fires in the electricity distribution system found that there are statistically significant differences on certain issues, and others do not. This means that gender, according to certain attitudes regarding the management of fire risks and reaction in the Armed Forces caused by fires in Elektrodistribucija Beograd, is a factor that influences. Thus, by comparing the gender of respondents and attitudes regarding the knowledge of how to act in case of fire, there are statistically significant differences: $\chi^2 = 12.37$, df = 5.99, $p < 0.05$. All male respondents replied positive to this question, while on the other hand, female respondents, answered negative - 1 respondent (1.27%), or "I'm not sure" - 12 of them (15.19%). Related to this is the next question regarding the choice of one of the ways to act in case of fire - when looking at the attitude of respondents regarding the way to act in case of fire in the company and half of the respondents, there are also statistically significant differences: $\chi^2 = 17.78$, df = 5.99, $p < 0.05$.

When it comes to the experience with fire in the company Elektrodistribucija Srbije, it was found that there are no statistically significant differences between gender and response of respondents: $\chi^2 = 1.13$, df = 5.99, $p > 0.05$. Thus, gender is not a factor influencing whether respondents have had experience with a fire in their company - both women and men have experienced at least one fire situation in the company in which they work. Also, when it comes to the influence of gender on the attitudes of respondents regarding the existence of plans for action in case of fire in the company, there are no statistically significant differences, and given that all respondents answered this question in the affirmative. There are no statistically significant differences between the respondents' claims regarding the existence of appropriate fire response equipment and all respondents answered positively to this question. As with the question regarding the existence of plans for surrender in case of fire, there was no need to conduct statistical tests, and given that all respondents (both male and female) answered identically.

Furthermore, when it comes to the gender of respondents and their attitudes regarding the (non) existence of training conducted within the company, and with the aim of training on how to react in case of fire, there are no statistically significant differences: $\chi^2 = 0.80$, df = 5.99, $p > 0.05$. There are no statistically significant differences between the sex of the respondents and the assessment of the level of readiness of the company to adequately react in the case of aircraft caused by fires: $\chi^2 = 0.99$, df = 9.48, $p > 0.05$. It is the same with the assessment of the level of preparedness of the employees themselves (personal
preparedness) to react in case of fire and half of the respondents - there are no statistically significant differences: $\chi^2 = 8.22$, df = 9.48, $p > 0.05$.

When it comes to assessing the level of fire risk in the company and the gender of the respondents, there are no statistically significant differences: $\chi^2 = 9.10; df = 9.48; p > 0.05$. The same is true when it comes to the opinion of the respondents on the need to conduct additional training and coaching of employees to respond properly in case of fire, there are no statistically significant differences: $\chi^2 = 2.08, df = 5.99, p > 0.05$. Finally, between the sex of the respondents and their desire to acquire new knowledge in the field of reaction to aircraft caused by fires, and to increase their preparedness, there are statistically significant differences: $\chi^2 = 9.65, df = 5.99, p < 0.05$, all-female respondents pointed out that they would attend additional training in this area, while male respondents also include those who do not want to attend additional training.

Observing the age and attitudes of the respondents regarding the management of fire risks and reacting to them, it was found that concerning most questions there are no statistically significant differences (Table 2). On the other hand, between the age of the respondents and their experience of fire in the company, there are statistically significant differences $\chi^2 = 30.94, df = 9.48, p < 0.05$. Older respondents point out to a greater extent than younger respondents that a fire could break out. When it comes to the marital status of respondents and their attitudes regarding fire risk management and response in case of their manifestation, it was found that there are no statistically significant differences, i.e., that it exists only for one attitude and assess the willingness of employees to respond properly in case of fire $\chi^2 = 28.67, df = 21.02, p < 0.05$ (Table 2).

Table 2. Chi-square test results between attitudes and gender, age, and marital status.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Marital status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Value</td>
<td>Sig. (2 - sided)</td>
<td>df</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fire experience</td>
<td>1.13</td>
<td>$p \leq .05^*$</td>
<td>5.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knowledge of fire handling</td>
<td>12.37</td>
<td>$p \leq .05^*$</td>
<td>5.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Choose how to handle a fire</td>
<td>17.78</td>
<td>$p \leq .05^*$</td>
<td>5.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There are trainings to be conducted with the aim of training employees</td>
<td>0.80</td>
<td>$p \geq .05$</td>
<td>5.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluation of the company's preparedness level to respond properly to customers</td>
<td>0.99</td>
<td>$p \leq .05^*$</td>
<td>9.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluate the level of preparedness of employees to respond properly</td>
<td>8.22</td>
<td>$p \leq .05^*$</td>
<td>9.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assess the level of risk of a fire in the company</td>
<td>9.10</td>
<td>$p \leq .05^*$</td>
<td>9.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The need for the company to work on additional training for proper fire response</td>
<td>2.08</td>
<td>$p \leq .05^*$</td>
<td>5.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The desire of employees to participate in training</td>
<td>9.65</td>
<td>$p \geq .05$</td>
<td>5.99</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4. DISCUSSION

Fires in the electricity distribution systems are one of the frequent factors endangering this critical infrastructure (Committee & Committee, 2004; Hromada & Lukas, 2012). Given the great importance of the electricity distribution system, its protection from all sources of endangerment, including fire, is of key importance. However, there are few papers dedicated, specifically, to the analysis of the fire risk management process in the electricity distribution, based on a review of existing research, especially in the Republic of Serbia (Cvetković, 2019). Although we have not found in the literature research concerning, in particular, determining the influence of socio-demographic characteristics on attitudes related to employees in electricity distribution, to compare the obtained results we can, in part, use research results used for the research purposes for this master's thesis, i.e., the research conducted by Kihila (2017) as well as Cvetković and Filipović (2018), and especially when it comes to determining the level of readiness of individuals to react in case of fire.

What is similar to the mentioned research, as well as numerous others, is the fact that certain attitudes are influenced by certain socio-demographic characteristics, i.e., gender, age, marital status, education, occupation, job, etc. (Bojičić, 2013; Cvetković & Jovanović, 2020). For example, in the research conducted by Cvetković and Filipović, it is realized that the perception of citizens' preparedness is influenced by gender, marital status, employment, and age, without being affected by education. In our research, it was found that only marital status affects the perception of individual preparedness to react in case of fire, while other factors do not. When it comes to the perception of the probability of fire, i.e., the perception of fire risk, in the above research, the results showed that it is influenced by gender, education, marital status, age, and employment. In the research conducted for this paper, it was found that the perception of fire risk levels is influenced by the level of education. This confirmed the findings of numerous other studies that have shown that belonging to a particular socio-demographic and socio-economic category may have implications for awareness, knowledge, perception, or the opinion and attitudes of individuals about the topic.

Unlike the research conducted by Cvetković and Filipović (2018), which found that citizens rate their fire preparedness at a very low level, our research found the opposite, the employees of Elektrodistribucija Srbije in Belgrade believe that they are fully prepared to react, i.e., their readiness is at the highest level. This result may be a consequence of numerous training and training that take place within the company itself. It is the same with the research conducted by Kihila (2017), where a low level of preparedness, knowledge, and awareness of citizens regarding the reaction in case of fire was also determined. In contrast to these researches, the research conducted for this paper showed that the employees of Elektrodistribucija Srbije have the appropriate knowledge about fires, to know how to react properly in case of fires, to adequately perceive risk, to be ready to react in case of fires, as well as to have a high desire to acquire new knowledge and skills in this field. Also, it was determined that the company of Elektrodistribucija Srbije in Belgrade well implements all necessary measures so that the process of fire risk management can be considered effective (implementation of training and education, the existence of established plans and procedures for responding to fires, possession of appropriate equipment, high readiness of the company to react to aircraft fires, etc.).
5. CONCLUSIONS

The starting point for the preventive action of companies and facilities of the electricity distribution system is to raise the level of knowledge, training, awareness of all (especially employees) to respond properly in case of fire. In this way, the company itself is protected from the dangers and risks of fire. Fires in the electricity distribution system are a frequent source of threats, so the question arose as to the amount of knowledge employees have about this type of danger, especially in the Republic of Serbia. To establish how the risk of fire in the electricity distribution is perceived, i.e., to determine the level of readiness of the company to react properly in case of fire, the employees of Elektrodistribucija Srbije in Belgrade were selected as a sample for the research. The research aimed to determine the attitudes of employees about the risks of fire, and in this regard, to indicate the knowledge, training, ways, and willingness to react in case of their event (employees and companies). Also, this research was conducted to determine whether there are significant differences between the attitudes of employees regarding fire risk management and response in case of their manifestation and their socio-demographic characteristics.

Certain socio-demographic characteristics also affect certain attitudes, and above all those related to the experience with fire, the knowledge of employees to react in case of fire and the choice of an appropriate response, assessment of the readiness of companies and employees themselves. The experience with fire was found to be influenced by the age and level of education of the respondents; knowledge of how to react in case of fire is influenced by gender and level of education; the choice of one of the methods of action in case of fire is influenced by gender; the assessment of the company's readiness to react properly in the event of a fire is influenced by age; the assessment of the readiness of the employees is influenced by the marital status; the desire of employees to participate in training to increase their preparedness for fires is influenced by gender. As it has been determined, Elektrodistribucija must always respond effectively to all risks, because, otherwise, it would have serious negative implications for the entire social community. Therefore, the system must have appropriate procedures, plans, pre-prepared tasks, activities, and responsibilities for responding to fires, i.e., it should be fully prepared to respond to all challenges that would arise in the event of an emergency caused by a fire.

Funding: This research was funded by the Scientific-Professional Society for Disaster Risk Management and the International Institute for Disaster Research, Belgrade, Serbia.

Acknowledgments

The authors express their gratitude to the anonymous reviewers for their comments, and the Scientific-Professional Society for Disaster Risk Management (http://upravljanje-rizicima.com/) and the International Institute for Disaster Research (http://upravljanje-rizicima.com/medjunarodni-institut-za-istrazivanje-katastrofa/) in Belgrade, Serbia for its scientific and funding support.

Conflicts of Interest: The authors declare no conflict of interest.
6. REFERENCES


HUMAN RESOURCES OF CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION OF THE REPUBLIC OF SERBIA IN THE FUNCTION OF ECONOMIC SECURITY

Đurica Nikolić
Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia, Kladovo Customs Office
dnikolic635@gmail.com

Dr. Sc. Aleksandar Ćudan
University of Criminal Investigation and Police Studies, Belgrade
Aleksandar.cudan@kpu.edu.rs

Abstract

Together with the new tectonic geopolitical changes, the consequences of pandemic, the escalation of global economic crisis and the disturbances at the financial market, the economy of the Republic of Serbia at the beginning of a new millenium has entered a turbulent stage of development. The link between economics, economy and human resources, on the one hand and national security on the other is complex and multiple.

For a number of years the Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia has been developing both technically and technologically, introducing new and developing the existing information and telecommunication systems for information exchange not only within the Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia, but also with foreign customs services. It is necessary to undertake urgent measures which need to be fast and systematic in order for the customs service to employ young people, which would over time result in its successful and efficient functioning.

The results of this research can be used to highlight the significance of economic security within the system of national security. The manner of research includes selection and application of scientific methods, the selection of data and the scope of research. The significance of the research lies in the fact that the role of human resources of the Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia is in the function of economic security as an insufficiently researched subject and factor.

Key words: human resources, Customs Administration, economic security, development

4 The paper is a result of the researches of the project: “Zloupotreba kriptovaluta u svrhu korupcije, organizovanog kriminala, pranja novca i drugih kriminalnih aktivnosti”, funded and implemented by the University of Criminal Investigation and Police Studies in Belgrade, the cycle of scientific research in 2021 - 2023.
1. INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

The Customs Administration in cooperation with other government bodies and security services represents a complex system which provides economic security of a country. Many people do not know, and sometimes even customs officers are not aware of the fact that customs service plays an important role in this segment of national, regional and international security. To achieve the security objectives and legally defined competence of the state, it is impossible without adequate economic resources. Independent of technological development, which implies the application of new and modern devices, it is very important that someone must use them, know how to use and improve them, and this is the man, who is a creator of all innovations.

Every working organization, regardless of whether it is manufacturing, service-rendering or related to the work of state bodies and institutions must take care of human resources, since “human resources are required to possess the appropriate knowledge, professionalism, experience, skills and enthusiasm” (Đuričin & Janošević, 2009:2).

Customs Administration is specific because a customs officer has to be adequately trained and acquire a lot of knowledge in order to be able to perform tasks with quality and fast and successfully implement numerous regulations. If a man is “our greatest wealth, then the greatest wealth of a man is knowledge” (Đurović, 2012:95), therefore it is necessary that knowledge, experience and skills in customs services are transferred from older customs officers to younger fellow officers continuously so that the personnel that is coming will be better, of more quality and more expertise than the previous personnel.

Every organization which takes care of human resources can count on success in business operations, since human resources are represented by “available knowledge and experience, usable abilities and skills, possible ideas and creations, the degree of motivation and interest in achieving goals” (Milić,2001,10). Many theorists focused mainly on writing about human resources in companies, and very little is said and written about human resources in state administration bodies and in state bodies themselves.

Budget is primarily political, and then also economic instrument through which the Government of the Republic of Serbia realizes their plans. Budget imbalance, particularly if it is expressed as a budget deficit, reflects not only on the national economy but also on the function of economic security.

It is necessary to analyse the structure of employees in the Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia in order to be able to determine, based on the data, how and in what way the existing structure of employees should be changed.

2. AGE STRUCTURE OF THE EMPLOYEES IN THE CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION OF THE REPUBLIC OF SERBIA

One of the significant roles of the Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia is its fiscal role that is connected mostly to the collection of import and other taxes, which influences the provision of income side of the budget. The priority is to lead economic policy which is directed to the creation of stable, predictable and balanced budget necessary for the growth of economic activity in which customs service would have a specific role from the aspect of economic security.

---

A considerable share of the budget income of the Republic of Serbia originates from collected import taxes which include customs charges and VAT when importing, and this percentage in the course of 2019 was the highest so far which represents a significant component of economic security. The function of customs policy must be such as to achieve this specific form of security, and the predictability of the budget is an important indicator, precisely because the measures are adopted in order to have influence in the desired direction.

Table 1: Review of distributed import taxes from 2011 to 2019

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Customs duties (Billions of dinars)</th>
<th>Achieved in comparison with what is stipulated by the Budget System Law (%)</th>
<th>VAT importing (Billions of dinars)</th>
<th>Achieved in comparison to what is stipulated by the Budget System Law (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2011.</td>
<td>38.95</td>
<td>97.95</td>
<td>226.17</td>
<td>96.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012.</td>
<td>36.02</td>
<td>102.92</td>
<td>250.25</td>
<td>98.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013.</td>
<td>32.61</td>
<td>94.33</td>
<td>267.56</td>
<td>98.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014.</td>
<td>31.07</td>
<td>100.23</td>
<td>295.05</td>
<td>101.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015.</td>
<td>33.40</td>
<td>114.37</td>
<td>315.40</td>
<td>107.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016.</td>
<td>36.50</td>
<td>104.91</td>
<td>337.37</td>
<td>101.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017.</td>
<td>39.70</td>
<td>102.87</td>
<td>388.98</td>
<td>108.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2018.</td>
<td>43.48</td>
<td>433.26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2019.</td>
<td>47.87</td>
<td>647.32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


The state is one of the significant factors which, in its organization, can largely contribute to fast development of the state and society living in it. There are many organizations within a state, as well as institutions, administration offices, agencies, and “contemporary public administration today consists of various territorial and functionally decentralized state and non-state subjects, who perform administrative activities using public authorizations” (Trbojević et al.,2010). Customs Administration is an important body of the state administration, and the functioning of the state and its economic security depend a lot on its successful functioning.

The age structure of employees is one of the important factors which suggest what is the perspective of a certain company, state institution or state body. It is on the age structure of the Customs Administration that it depends what results will be achieved in terms of functioning of the customs service related to collection and influx of assets into the budget, related to detecting customs violations, conducting administrative proceedings, fight against illegal import of narcotics, ammunition, weapons and similar.
Table 2: Customs Administration employees by age (period 2016-2019)\(^6\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year/age</th>
<th>20-29</th>
<th>30-39</th>
<th>40-49</th>
<th>50+</th>
<th>total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>1093</td>
<td>956</td>
<td>2407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>319</td>
<td>1054</td>
<td>993</td>
<td>2398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2018</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>998</td>
<td>1052</td>
<td>2390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2019</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>266</td>
<td>920</td>
<td>1152</td>
<td>2376</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Source:** Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia

As it can be seen from Table 2, the share of young people up to 29 years of age who work in the Customs Administration when compared with the total number of employees is less than 0.99% in 2016, and the largest is 1.75% in 2018. In 2019, the share of employees in the group from 20 to 29 years of age is 1.60% when compared with the total number of employees.

Looking at the share of employees over 50 years of age in comparison with the total number of employees in the Customs Administration, we can see a trend of constant increase, so in 2016 the share of employees over 50 years of age was 39.72% in comparison with the total number of employees, and in 2019 their share was 48.48% in comparison with the total number of employees.

It is also of concern that the share of employees over 40 and up to 65 years of age in comparison with the total number of employees in the Customs Administration is constantly increasing from year to year, so in 2016 the share of employees over 40 years of age was 85.13% in relation to the total number of employees and in 2019 the share of customs officer over 40 years of age was 87.20% in relation to the total number of employees in the customs service.

Based on the above said, we can say that the personnel of the Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia are old and that the share of young, professional and perspective personnel is inconsiderable. One of the reasons for rather a bad age structure of employees of the customs service is the adoption of the Act on means of determining the maximum number of public sector employees\(^7\) which has limited the employment of new labour force in the public sector. One of the ways of employment in the Customs Administration was temporary work, where the customs officers who were on sick leave or maternal leave were replaced, or the customs officers who were suspended were replaced and the new personnel worked until the afore mentioned customs officers returned to work, so many of them did not want to work in the Customs Administration without having their status permanently established as labour for undetermined time. As a result of non-employing young and expert personnel in the Customs Administration there has been the lack of interest and the lack of professionalism in the work of customs officers, which resulted in decreased quality of work of customs officers, as well as in not following the

---


\(^7\) Law on the way of determining the maximum number of employees in the public sector (Official Gazette of the Republic of Serbia No. 65/2015, 81/2016, 95/2018)
customs and other regulations, in decreased wish for further personal affirmation and progress, and in self-satisfaction with achieved work tasks and goals.

Observing Table 2 we can say that the total number of employees of the Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia was reduced in 2019 in comparison to 2016 by 1.30%, i.e., by 31 customs officers, which, due to the increased scope of import and export of goods led to increased digitalization, the development of new and existing information systems, but in addition to digitalization of the Customs Administration there was a greater load on customs officers, who in addition to their regular tasks in their respective organizational units, performed other tasks due to the lack of new and expert labour force.

3. EDUCATIONAL STRUCTURE OF THE EMPLOYEES IN THE CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION

From the aspect of functioning of the customs service, it is without doubt that there is an exceptional potential which has not been used even closely to its possibilities. The Republic of Serbia is creating an institutional framework for better use of the potentials of customs service, particularly from security aspect.\(^8\)

The realization of the set goals and tasks depends largely on the degree of education of the personnel. A more educated labour force will have a greater capacity to accept new technologies and systems of work organization (Marjanović&Mihajlović, 2018: 112), which would lead to a better and more efficient accomplishment of work tasks.

Table 3: Customs Administration employees by educational attainment in the period between 2016 and 2019\(^9\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year/educational attainment</th>
<th>university degree</th>
<th>college</th>
<th>high school diploma</th>
<th>other</th>
<th>total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>864</td>
<td>515</td>
<td>999</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>2405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>873</td>
<td>523</td>
<td>975</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>2396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2018</td>
<td>1051</td>
<td>518</td>
<td>791</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2019</td>
<td>1062</td>
<td>510</td>
<td>775</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>2376</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia

From Table 3 we can see that in 2019 there was 22.43% lower share of customs officers with high school education compared to the total number of employed customs officers. Also, the number of customs officers with university degree increased by 22.92%. The number of customs officers with college degree in the period from 2016 to 2019 remained at the same level and ranged from 510 to 523 customs officers.

The share of customs officers with a university degree in 2019 was 44.70% compared to the total number of customs officers, which is more in comparison to the share of customs officers with a college degree in 2016, when it was 35.92% in relation to the total number of customs officers.

---


From the table we can see that in 2016, there was a large share of customs officers with high school education which was 41.54% in relation to the total number of customs officers, and the share of employees with a university degree in the same year was 35.92% in relation to the total number of employees of the Customs Administration.

The reason for increase in the share of customs officers with a university degree is that after some customs officers retired, a large number of customs officers who continued their in-service education acquired their university diplomas and primarily at the privately-owned universities so they moved from job positions that required lower education to job positions that required a university degree.

Professional, quality and educated personnel is important for the Customs Administration, since the future prospects would require fast and efficient work of the Customs Administration, which together with new techniques and technologies, as well as development of information and communication systems, should contribute to a faster flow of goods, passengers and vehicles.

### 4. LEVEL OF EARNINGS IN THE CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION

One of the significant factors for the work and functioning of the employees, as well as their motivation for better and a more efficient work is, of course, salary or earnings. In literature, compensation is something workers get for their work in a company or organization. “Compensation can achieve several goals which help in employment, work performance and job satisfaction” (Patnaik&Padhi, 2012).

Salary is one of the important factors that can have an impact on better work and greater engagement of workers. In the Customs Administration, one of the most significant factors in terms of work and work motivation is earnings or salary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year/educational attainment</th>
<th>university degree</th>
<th>college degree</th>
<th>high school diploma</th>
<th>primary education</th>
<th>average net salary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>57.226,06</td>
<td>33.116,29</td>
<td>27.191.91</td>
<td>17.101,29</td>
<td>38.796,27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>56.342,56</td>
<td>32.997,62</td>
<td>27.094,91</td>
<td>17.101,29</td>
<td>38.763,44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2018</td>
<td>61.589,70</td>
<td>36.232,64</td>
<td>29.787,54</td>
<td>18.811,42</td>
<td>42.569,47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia

Based on the data presented in Table 4 it can be observed that net salaries of officers with a university degree were increased by 21.07% in 2019 in comparison to 2016, for a college degree in the same period the net salaries were increased by 40.02%, and for high school education the net salaries increased by 39.93%. If the average net salary in the Customs Administration is observed, it was increased by 31.02% in 2019 in comparison to 2016.
Table 5: Ratio between average Customs Administration net salary and average net salary in the Republic of Serbia in the period between 2016 and 2019

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Average Customs Administration net salary</th>
<th>Average net salary in the Republic of Serbia</th>
<th>Average net salary ratio</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>38.796,27</td>
<td>53.456,00</td>
<td>72,58%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>38.763,44</td>
<td>54.344,00</td>
<td>71,33%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2018</td>
<td>42.569,47</td>
<td>52.372,00</td>
<td>81,28%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2019</td>
<td>50.827,98</td>
<td>59.772,00</td>
<td>85,04%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Customs Administration of the Republic of Serbia

Based on the above table, it can be observed that the average net salary in the Customs Administration is lower than the average net salary in the Republic of Serbia, which can lead to huge problems in terms of interest in employment, increased corruption of customs officers, the lack of interest in work, decreased motivation for work and similar.

The presented data suggest that the average net salary in the Customs Administration in 2016 was lower by 27.42% in comparison to the average net salary in the Republic of Serbia, and in 2019 the average net salary in the Customs Administration was lower by 14.96% in comparison to the average salary.

By analysing Tables 4 and 5, it can be observed that officers with primary education, high school education and college education have lower average net salaries in 2019 in comparison to the average net salaries of the Republic of Serbia, which means that minimum 44.70% of customs officers have lower average net salary than the average net salary in the Republic of Serbia.

The average net salary of customs officers with a university degree is higher by 15.92% in 2019 in comparison to the average net salary in the Republic of Serbia, but we must mention that young customs inspectors, the beginners, have a lower salary than the average net salary in the Republic of Serbia, which is also one of the reasons why young people with university degree do not want to work in customs service.

One of the important factors for successful work is the motivation of workers, in other words how and in which way to motivate the worker to work better and more efficiently. Motivation should encourage employees to be more productive, more efficient, to work willingly and offer the best possible quality (Jovanović et al, 2014). Today there are various manners of both material and non-material rewarding. The compensation for efforts done, in addition to regular salary, can include rewards for above-average work performance, payments for exceptional professional engagement, paid scholarships, education fees, seminars, various other benefits, such as retirement and life insurance, sick leave compensations, which are beyond those guaranteed by the law (Stevanović & Belopavlović, 2011).

In the customs service the basis for motivation is the salary, while other compensations are limited or none. Customs officers are not paid vacation allowances and meal tickets for years, they have commuting expenses covered, but at the price of the cheapest ticket at the given relation, they are rarely or never rewarded for achieved performances in terms of uncovering illegal import of narcotics, weapons, ammunition,
undeclared foreign currency, customs violations of higher value, or for good and high-quality additional controls.

The only currently used manner of stimulation of customs officers is the progress in position or a salary based on work performance assessment, where a better coefficient means a higher salary, but sometimes this depends on the subjectivity of a manager and not on the results achieved. One of the manners to stimulate customs officers is compensation paid by an insurance company in case of injury at work, where the Customs Administration signs a contract with an insurance company which is obliged to pay the corresponding compensation to the customs officer in case of injury at work. The problem is that a customs officer who was injured at work must take sick leave and during the sick leave they are paid reduced salary, which is 65% of their regular salary.

For a number of years customs officers are not given apartments or favourable loans in order to be able to solve their housing problems. In recent years there has been an ongoing construction of apartments for security services workers, the officers of the Ministry of Interior and Army, but the apartments for customs officers have never been mentioned.

Customs officers, as well as the members of their families are limited to perform jobs and activities which are incompatible with performing the customs service, which is regulated by a special law and bylaw, and they do not have any compensation for that. Working in the Customs Administration, the members of a customs officer’s family are limited to do certain jobs and activities, meaning that they cannot work in foreign trade, international shipping, consulting and representing legal and natural persons regarding the issues and procedures within the jurisdiction of Customs Administration.

Customs officers are given the possibility of professional improvement at courses and seminars both in the country and abroad, where there are significant courses and seminars in the World Trade organization and training by other foreign customs administrations.

5. PROBLEMS IN THE STRUCTURE OF HUMAN RESOURCES AND EARNINGS IN THE CUSTOMS ADMINISTRATION

Observing the age structure of the employees in the Customs Administration, we can see that this is a state body that is extremely old because the share of customs officers over 50 years of age is 48.48% in relation to the total number of employees in the service, and there are almost not young personnel, since the share of employees from 20 to 29 years of age is 1.60% from the total number of employees in 2019.

The employees who are already of certain age will, in the near future, be even older, and it is necessary to provide the young personnel who should start working in the Customs Administration and who would, in addition to their school acquired knowledge, constantly follow regulations and acquire the appropriate customs knowledge and experience in customs tasks. A customs officer with high school education needs at least three years to gain customs knowledge and experience in work, and a customs officer with a university degree has to work at least five years to acquire the required knowledge and work experience under the condition that they are willing to learn and that they are mentored by someone with the required knowledge and experience.

10 Art. 70 of the Law on Customs Administration (Official Gazette of the Republic of Serbia No. 95/2018)
11 Rulebook on the activities and jobs which are incompatible with performing customs service (Official Gazette of the Republic of Serbia No. 53/2019)
In terms of the educational structure of employees, there has been a continuous increase of the share of customs officers with a university degree, which was 44.70% in comparison to the total number of employees in 2019, while the share of customs officers with a high school diploma reduced and was 35.92% in relation to the total number of employees in 2019. The reason for improvement of the education in customs service is not due to employment of new, young and educated personnel, but it is the result of subsequent in-service education of customs officers and acquiring of many diplomas from private universities which the employees completed.

There is still a large share of customs officers with high school education in customs service, but this is conditioned by the job positions that are mainly related to the work in the organizational units at border crossings and in the organizational units that perform customs clearance of goods in the inland customs area of the Republic of Serbia.

The earnings of customs officers are extremely low, which is one of the reasons why young university educated personnel do not want to work there. It also happens often that young people do not want to be temporarily employed in customs service, since they do not see perspective and some kind of certainty in the long run, and another reason is that starting salaries are low, as customs officer with a university degree had a starting salary of 46,000.00 RSD in November 2019, which is below the average in the country; precisely, it is 22.76% lower than the average net salary in the Republic of Serbia in 2019.

Customs officers are compensated for their work through regular salary, compensation for night shift work and work during the holidays, they have commuting expenses covered, compensation for life without their family, but for a number of years they have not been paid meal tickets and holiday allowances, they do not get rewarded for uncovering large and serious customs violations, illegal import of weapons, ammunition, narcotics, etc. The employees who are sent on a business trip in the country are paid 150.00 RSD per day allowance pursuant to the Government Decision\(^\text{12}\), which represents a very small amount particularly for customs officers who are sent to long trips which last for many days, such as Customs Administration auditing, various groups for additional controls, origin verification controls and similar.

The problem in the Customs Administration can be rather serious since low salary is one of the causes of corruption, although it is not the only one, because material position of a customs officer can be improved by giving favourable loans for purchasing apartments or building a house (Nikolić Đ.,2016:318). Compensation for the work of a customs officer should be such that for not a single moment they are put in a position to be corrupt or to be susceptible to corruption. These are the reasons why it should find modes and manners for the customs officers to be motivated to perform all tasks in their jurisdiction conscientiously, responsibly, efficiently and fast.

6. **CONCLUSION**

The segment of economic security is given more and more attention, it is written about more often and it is discussed in the sense that it represents a condition of stability of the national economy. The appearance of various forms of economic crime has led to the security becoming the main issue for many countries, while customs services are more and more required to contribute to the economic security goals.

\(^{12}\) Regulation on reimbursement of expenses and severance pay of civil servants and state employees (Official Gazette of the Republic of Serbia No. 98/2007....84/2015).
For development of the Customs Administration in the forthcoming period, it is necessary to rejuvenate its personnel structure, and one of the manners is to give scholarships to high quality students of social sciences (economics, law) and natural sciences (mechanical engineering, chemistry, technological faculties, information science), who would get permanent employment in customs service upon completion of their studies. Young people should be employed through the National Employment Service and the Act on means of determining the maximum number of public sector employees should be abolished since it prevents employment of new personnel in the Customs Administration. The unfavourable age structure of the customs service personnel can over time lead to huge problems in the customs service functioning, its further development, which can have a negative impact on the functioning of the state as a whole. The Customs Administration still has a significant fiscal character and it is one of the state bodies that to a large extent fill in the state budget; this is why it is necessary to rejuvenate the personnel structure in the Customs Administration in a timely manner.

The state must take care of improving the material position of customs officers, which should reflect not only in the increase of their salaries, but it is necessary to provide customs officers to get staff apartments or favourable loans to solve their housing problems. Improvement of the material position of customs officers could be achieved by determining precise criteria required to get a reward for accomplished work results in the customs service and to determine some other manners of stimulation to customs officers in terms of paying costs for additional education, such as masters or doctoral studies, determining compensation for jobs that their family members cannot perform and similar.

Improvement of the personnel structure of employees, as well as improvement of their material position would create more motivation for work, higher work efficiency, higher interest in employment in the Customs Administration, corruption would be decreased, which all would lead to a better functioning of the entire state, its bodies and institutions. At the same time employment of young professionals in the customs service would enable efficient application of new technologies, greater digitalization of the customs service, fast and efficient work of the customs service using all control measures which would contribute to a faster flow of goods, passengers and vehicles.

Taking into account the character of the said threats and challenges, as well as the wide scope of actions of the Customs Administration on control of the flow of goods, passengers, transport vehicles and documents which are defined by the jurisdictions in the field of customs, foreign trade, foreign currency and tax system, this government body imposes as a possible cohesion factor of the new concept of economic security, which has not been sufficiently defined in science. The Customs Administration of the Ministry of Finance of the Republic of Serbia, as well as all customs officers, must understand the role and significance of the customs service in keeping economic security, as well as its great significance in keeping regional and international security. In order to fulfil its mission, the Customs Administration is permanently developing and shaping following the example of the most state-of-the-art customs systems in the world.
7. REFERENCES

5. Pravilnik o delatnostima i poslovima koji su nespojivi sa obavljanjem službene dužnosti carinskog službenika, Službeni glasnik Republike Srbije, br. 53/2019
8. Uredba o naknadi troškova i otpremnini državnih službenika i nameštenika, Službeni glasnik Republike Srbije, br. 98/2007, 84/2015
9. Zakon o načinu određivanja maksimalnog broja zaposlenih u javnom sektor, Službeni glasnik Republike Srbije, br. 68/2015, 81/2016, 95/2018
10. Zakon o carinskoj službi, čl. 70, Službeni glasnik Republike Srbije, br. 95/2018
13. Ljubomir Stajić, Goran Milošević, „Finansijska delatnost države kao faktor ekonomske bezbednosti – osvrt na Republiku Srbiju“, Zbornik radova Pravnog fakulteta u Novom Sadu 1/2017
UNMANNED AIRCRAFT: CIVIL USE AND THREATS IN THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA

Daniela Trajcevska, MA
Faculty of Security - Skopje
daninatosim@gmail.com

Abstract

In the last decade we have been witnessing the expansive development of the Unmanned Aircraft (UNR) in the world also known as “drones”. Initially, they were developed in the military sector during the World War II, but today they have a mass application for military and civilian goals. The Governments in the World usually use drones for reconnaissance, surveillance, or combined target acquisition and precision strikes, and they also carry out a wider range of tasks for commercial uses including transport in delivery of goods, agriculture, civil infrastructure inspection, search and rescue, aerial images and videos, wireless covering, for leisure use by private individuals, etc. In the Republic of North Macedonia about 1000 UNR are used by civilian personnel and companies; only 84 UNR were registered in the Civil Aviation Agency of the Republic of North Macedonia (CAA) during the last year.

Most of the flights with UNR on the territory of the Republic of North Macedonia are carried out more in urban areas than in rural, and 40% of the flights were made in Skopje from June to December 2018. In the upcoming years, following the world trends, the development of the UNR technology, the relatively low price (from few tens up to a hundred thousand of euros) and the big accessibility, will cause a rapid proliferation in the civil use of UARs in the country. Of course, the large diffusion of UARs raises a series of discussions about the security and privacy of the people and their property and risks to other airspace user. In this paper we will present an overview of UAVs applicability and potential threats in the civil sector in the Republic of North Macedonia.

The main source of data are statistical data from CAA. Various contents (study papers, newspaper articles, interviews, guides, regulations, etc.) related to the civil use of UAVs and the threats of it, will be analyzed.

**Keywords:** Unmanned Aircraft (UNR), drone, civil use of UNR, threat

---


1. UNMANNED AIRCRAFT (UNR) - TERMS AND DEFINITIONS

The most frequently used term for Unmanned Aircraft – UNR by the media and the population is the term drone. The first use of the term drone was in a military context and it is usually used for an aircraft without a human pilot aboard.15 Drone is originally the English word for a male bee. In other languages, such as French, German, Italian, Spanish, Russian and Dutch the word drone is also commonly used, although sometimes it is written slightly differently (drohne in German, dron in Spanish, дрон in Russia and the Republic of North Macedonia). According to Merriam Webster Dictionary, drone implies an unmanned aircraft or ship guided by a remote control or onboard computers. Drone is a pilotless aircraft that can operate autonomously, i.e., one that does not require a constant user control.16

Apart from the term drone, the most used terms in the literature and in practice are: UAV (unmanned aerial vehicle); UNR (unmanned aircraft); RPAS (Remotely Piloted Aircraft Systems); UAS (unmanned aircraft systems); UCAV (unmanned combat aerial vehicle), etc.

RPAS, as the name suggests, are controlled by a pilot, normally on the ground, who may directly control or intervene in the management of the flight. The basic components of an RPAS are the aircraft which flies in the air, the pilot station (ground station), and the command and control link (C2) connecting the two. The command and control link is a radio data link between the pilot station and the aircraft, which enables the pilot to give commands and download data from the aircraft along radio waves on a selected frequency.17

Unmanned Aircraft Systems, or UAS, is a more extensive term which includes RPAS, and involves unmanned aerial vehicles (UAV) - UNR, ground stations, command and control link and a great variety of equipment excluding missile, model aircraft for hobby and reactional purpose. The difference between RPAS and UAS is that UAS, apart from being remotely piloted by a pilot or a computerized piloting system, it can be fully autonomous without the assistance of a pilot, while UAV, as part of UAS, is a powered, aerial vehicle that does not carry a human operator, uses aerodynamic forces to provide vehicle lift, it can fly autonomously or be piloted remotely, it can be expendable or recoverable, and it can carry a lethal or non-lethal payload.18 As a minimum, a typical unmanned aerial system is composed by UAV, one or more ground control station (GCS) and/or mission planning and control station (MPCS), payload and data link. In addition, many systems include launch and recovery subsystems, air vehicle carries and other ground handling and maintenance equipment.19

In the Republic of North Macedonia for the first time the term unmanned aircraft (UNR) was used in Aviation act20, while with Regulation21, the term “Unmanned Aircraft

---

16 Dougherty J. M., Drones: An Illustrated Guide to the Unmanned Aircraft that are Filling our Skies, Amber Books Ltd, December 17th, 2015
20 Aviation Act "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no.14 / 06.
21 Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 187/17
“System” (UAS) was adopted and it is defined as an unmanned aircraft\(^{22}\) with all the accompanying devices and items needed to carry out the task of flight including the remote control station, while “unmanned aircraft” is defined as an aircraft designed for carrying out operations without crew, which is remotely controlled or programmed and is autonomous. In this paper, we use the term Unmanned Aircraft - UNR.

2. CIVIL USE OF UNR IN THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA

UNRs for the first time were used in the Macedonian national space during the crisis on the Balkans in 1999, when NATO used the United States Army Hunter surveillance of plane flights from the Skopje airfield as part of the electronic warfare in Serbia.\(^{23}\) In the last ten years in the Republic of North Macedonia a relative rise in the UNR in the civil sector began. First of all, young enthusiasts started making the models and using them for leisure activity, but today, everyone can buy a different type of unmanned aircraft - drone from online shops or shops for electronic and digital equipment\(^{24}\) and use it for different activities.

Until August 2018, about 1000 unmanned aircraft were used by the civilian personnel and companies in our country, but only 52 UNRs have been registered in the Civil Aviation Agency of the Republic of North Macedonia (CAA).\(^{25}\) For half a year, in the period from 06.05.2018 to 01.02.2019, a total number of registered UNRs increase up to 87 UNRs. The most common unmanned aircraft are UNRs with a maximum take-off weight (MTOW) from 0.5 to 5 kg and there are not registered UNRs with MTOW over 20 kg or 150 kg. More than half of the UNRs have been registered by physical persons, while 36 UNRs have been recorded by legal entities.

Fig. 1 Registered UNRs according MTOW (06.05.2018-01.02.2019)

\(^{22}\) The term aircraft is any machine that can derive support in the atmosphere from the reactions of the air other than the reactions of the air against the earth’s surface (article1, paragraph 17 of Aviation Act).


\(^{24}\) Some of the more famous stores in Northern Macedonia where can buy a dron are: “LOGING Electronics”, “Anhoch”, “DDStore”, “AMC”, “Neptun” and “Setec”.

The total number of flight operation with UNRs is 737; most of them were performed for personal uses or 49.39%, about 28.63% for commercial purposes and 21.98% for recreation. There is not a registered flight operation for sport activity.

![Number of UNR's operation](image)

**Fig.2 Total Number of UNR’s operation (06.05.2018-01.02.2019)**

Flight operation with UNR is significantly different in urban and rural environment. Regarding cities, most of the flying operation (40%) with an UNR was noticed in Skopje, and 20% in Ohrid. In the other cities there were less than 5% from the total flight operations in the territory of the Republic of North Macedonia.26

In the Registry by CAA, some types and models of UNRs have been registered, but the most of them are from the Chinese technology company “DJI” - the world's leader in commercial and civilian drone industry as: Phantom1, Phantom2, Phantom3, Phantom4, Phantom2 pro, Phantom3 pro, Phantom4 pro, Phantom4 pro+, Phantom4 advanced, Inspire 1 pro, Inspire 2, Mavic pro, Mavic air, Mavic2 zoom, Mavic pro platinum, Spreading wings S900 and Spark. The other registered models of UNR are from “YUNEEC” model H520, SenseflyeBee Plus RTK and Anabatic SarlRC Blimp 7000. All of the registered UNRs are with a multiple set of blades - with 4 blades or quadcopter, vertical takeoff and landing, and they are battery powered.27

In regards of the technical characteristics of the above-mentioned types and models of unnamed aircrafts,28 the most of UARs can fly from 15 to 30 minutes with one battery; such values are similar or slightly vary, mainly due to recent advances in rechargeable battery materials. The fly speed of UNRs also varies, ranging between 5 and 20 m/s, because

---


27The data is from a survey questionnaire answered by Dragi Stojanoski- Head of Division of Aviation Safety and Air Navigation, Civil Aviation Agency of the Republic North of Macedonia.

28Technical specification for all models are accessible on web sites [https://store.dji.com](https://store.dji.com), [https://www.yuneec.com](https://www.yuneec.com), and [https://geo-matching.com](https://geo-matching.com).
of their specific aerodynamic configuration, left technology and propulsion system of UNRs. From this, we can conclude that almost all registered UNRs by CAA in our country, regardless the use by natural persons or legal entities, are primarily applied for capturing exclusive or presentation video, photo materials, to record events, real estate, live transitions directly from application (livestream), 360° interactive panoramas, etc. Some companies started using UNR for inspection of facilities. The Macedonian company AD “MEPSO” (the Electricity Transmission System Operator of Macedonia) procure UNRs (special drone) for carrying out extraordinary inspections of the power transmission lines to detect the exact location of an eventual defect, while, some insurance companies started using UNRs for assessment of a different form of damages. The City of Skopje uses UNR for 3D mapping to determine the locations of air pollution.

Recently, a team of students from the Skopje secondary school "Georgi Dimitrov" presented their project - a drone that can be used in difficult access points for extinguishing fires or for spraying forests.

Although the Republic of North Macedonia is in the initial development of the application of unmanned aircraft, it is certain that their number will rapidly increase in the upcoming years in various areas following the trends in the world, technology development of drones and their benefits.

As Draper said “Everything from pizza delivery to personal shopping can be handled by drones”. In the European Union, for the potential scale of the drone market, it is estimated that in the next 10 years it could be worth 10% of the EU aviation market (i.e., about €15 billion per year). By 2050, the drone industry could, according to the European Commission, create some 150 000 jobs, spread across manufacturers, operators, and other actors providing drone-enabling technologies (such as: flight control, sensors, and energy).

### 3. TREATS OF THE CIVIL USE OF DRONES

UNR’s offer a lot of benefits and opportunities; they significantly aid in search and rescue, disaster relief, delivery, business and consumer applications. But beside that, their accessibility, capabilities, and easy way of operating make them easy to use by offenders as a tool for committing various forms of criminal activities. The biggest safety threat of the civil use of drones is a potential collision with airplanes, especially during the take-off and landing of airplanes or aircrafts which fly below 150 meters. If a drone collides with an aircraft, it would cause a catastrophic damage. In January 2019, the London Heathrow airport (the largest airport in the United Kingdom) was closed, nearly an hour because of a drone sighting in the area of the airport and thousands of passengers were stranded on the taxiways. A similar incident happened in December 2018 at Gatwick Airport near London,

---

when a drone sightings close to the runway caused major disruption, affecting approximately 140,000 passengers and 1,000 flights.  

Unmanned aircraft can be an instrument for delivery of some type of load. Smugglers attempted to use a drone to fly illegal drugs over the frontier separating Turkish Cypriot (northern Cyprus) with the rest of the island, one of the most heavily guarded areas in Europe. Drones can also be a tool for disruption facilities. To show that French nuclear facilities are not sufficiently protected, Greenpeace activists flew drones over the Orano La Hague plant and dropped smoke bombs onto the roof of a building containing irradiated fuel.  

In Serbia, in 2014, during the European Qualifications between Serbia and Albania, Albanian extremists flew a drone (type Phantom 2 Vision + from the Chinese manufacturer DJI Innovations) which carried a flag of Great Albania. If the drone was carrying an explosive device, the consequences for over 30,000 spectators who were at the stadium would have been catastrophic. Unmanned aircraft represents an enormous threat to the individual privacy because it has the ability to collect massive amounts of unsolicited data which can be used to compromise or to be distributed over the Internet. They can also cause damage to properties and individuals.  

In our country by CAA are recorded just 3 complaints for unauthorized flight of unmanned aircraft in the Macedonian airspace, but there are not any official data about the type of incidents or penalties. Some Macedonian newspapers wrote about some incidents with drones; in April 2017 a Slovenian agent was arrested in the Republic of North Macedonia because he shot a presidential villa in Ohrid with a drone. Macedonian police detained the agent for espionage but later he was released by a fine of 500 Euros. The same year in April, during a football match in Chair - Skopje between the football teams of Shkupi and Vardar, a drone carried a map of the so-called "Great Albania."  

The small number of registered incidents in the Republic of North Macedonia does not mean that there are not treats of civil use of UARs. Parallel with the increase of UARs, it is expected that the risks and treats of UARs in our country will also rise. One of the measures for preventing drone unauthorized activity in Macedonian airspace is the Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace. This will be analyzed in the next subsection.

---

37 Milojkovic B., Optimization of the model of unmanned vehicle for the needs of the police, p.15-16, 2015, Criminal Police Academy - Belgrade.
4. REGULATION OF THE CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH UNMANNED AIRCRAFT MAY OPERATE WITHIN MACEDONIAN AIRSPACE

Out of approximately 200 countries in the world, about 71 countries have not provided laws on drones, which is about 36%, while 15 countries, or about 7% of the world countries ban the use of drones completely.\(^{40}\) The European Union does not regulate the civilian use of UAS with a mass of 150 kg or less. Such aircraft are governed by national rules adopted by the EU Member States. UAS above the threshold of 150 kg fall within the mandate of the European Aviation Safety Agency (EASA).\(^{41}\)

In the Republic of North Macedonia, the use of unmanned aircraft (UAR) in the airspace is regulated by the Aviation Act and Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace.\(^{42}\) According to Paragraph 1 of Article 17 of the Aviation Act,\(^{43}\) operation of an aircraft without crew shall be prohibited within the control zone of the airports, but with amendments of the Aviation Act\(^{44}\) in 2010 this paragraph was changed and it states: “operation of an unmanned aircraft within the aerodrome control zone is prohibited unless it is equipped with an identification device - transponder.” The use of an aircraft without a crew out of the aerodrome control zone in Macedonian airspace was not regulated until 2015. The first steps to set out the rules for operation of unmanned aircraft in Macedonian airspace are made with the Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace.\(^{45}\) This Regulation was completely changed in 2017 with a new Regulation adopted by the Government of the Republic of North Macedonia,\(^{46}\) the rules are developed and are implemented by the Macedonian Civil Aviation Regulatory Agency, the Civil Aviation Authority (CAA).\(^{47}\)

In this Regulation\(^{48}\) for the first time the term “Unmanned Aircraft System” (UAS) was used, and it was defined as an aircraft\(^{49}\) without a crew with all the accompanying devices and items needed to carry out the task of flight including the remote-control station, while “Unmanned Aircraft” UNR was defined as an aircraft designed for carrying out operations without a crew, which is remotely controlled or programmed and is autonomous.

The subject of this regulation is civilian commercial and non-commercial UNR with maximum mass of take off (MTOW) of over 0.5 kg or maximum speed greater than 19 m/s, but it is not applicable for state UNR, model aircrafts and for models which operate in a

\(^{42}\) Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace “Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 13/15
\(^{43}\) Aviation Act "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no.14 / 06.
\(^{44}\) Amendments of the Aviation Act "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no.67/10.
\(^{45}\) Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 13/15 and Amendment no. 47/15.
\(^{46}\) Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 187/17
\(^{48}\) Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 187/17
\(^{49}\) The term aircraft is any machine that can derive support in the atmosphere from the reactions of the air other than the reactions of the air against the earth’s surface (article1, paragraph 17 of Aviation Act).
closed space without people in it. In this Regulation provisions for Registration of UNR are provided, as well as Licensing Requirements for UNR’s operators, Operational Restrictions, and Insurance.

**Registration of UNR.** UNR must be included in the State Registry of Civil Aviation Authority of the Republic of North Macedonia (CAA). Registration is required for UNR weighing more than 150 kg (class 5). For UAR weighing between 0.5 kg and 150 kg (class 2, 3 or 4) or maximum speed greater than 19 m/s, it is required recording in the Registry for Unmanned Aircraft. The marking with the registration number, maintenance and specific requirements for design, construction and airworthiness for UNR should be in accordance with the Rules of Civil Aircraft Flight in the Airspace of Macedonia.

**Operational Restrictions.** There are many restrictions on where UNR can be operated. Some of these restrictions are summarized below:

- UAV in the visual line of side (VLOS)\(^{53}\) can fly at a maximum of 500 meters horizontal and 100 meters vertical of the ground. Special permits are required to operate UNR class 4 and 5 (UNR weighing more than 20kg.) in VLOS at a distance of more than 500 meters. Beyond the visual light of side (BVLOS), flights are possible with an approved method by the Air Traffic Control for separation and avoiding collision with any other aircraft (procedure according to Regulation on Rules of the Air\(^{54}\) and Document 4444 of ICAO - PANS ATM);

- UNR flights within the aerodrome control zone (CTR)\(^{55}\) are prohibited. Special permission is required from the CAA and Air traffic service for flights within the aerodrome control region;

- An unmanned aircraft cannot fly directly or fly at a distance of less than 100 meters from facilities of significance for the security, or facilities of the state organs such as: the Ministry of Defense and Interior, the Army, the Government, the Assembly of the Republic of North Macedonia, the residence of the President of the State, diplomatic missions, power plants, electrical high voltage installations, storage facilities and water purification, penitentiary facilities, etc. At a distance of 100 or

---

\(^{50}\) Regulation on method and place of marking of the aircraft, registered in Republic of Macedonia with aircraft nationality marks, registration marks and other marks "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no. 13/15, available: http://www.caa.gov.mk/

\(^{51}\) Regulation on maintenance methodology and maintenance technical control of aircraft, aircraft engine, propeller and equipment, development of technical and technological documentation regarding the maintenance and special requirements in respect of required staff, equipment and other special requirements necessary for safe and regular operation, as well as form, content, record and procedure for issuing, renewal, reissuing and modification of the maintenance certificate “Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 139/17 and 75/18, available: http://www.caa.gov.mk/.

\(^{52}\) Regulation on specific requirements for design, construction and modifications of aircraft, engine, propeller and equipment, technical control of construction and development of technical and technological documentation, type certification, procedures and method for determination of aircraft airworthiness, as well as form, content, record and procedure for issuing, renewal, reissuing and modification of the production certificate, type certificate, airworthiness certificate, noise certificate and gas emissions certificate “Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 141/17 and 75/18, available: http://www.caa.gov.mk/.

\(^{53}\) VLOS is direct visual contact of pilot with unmanned aircraft, without using external optical or electronic devices (glasses or contact lenses do not consider to external devices).


\(^{55}\) CTR - (controlled traffic region) means a controlled airspace extending upwards from the surface of the earth to a specified upper limit. (It is part of airspace within a radius of 5NM from the aerodrome reference point (for International Airport Skopje extended to 8.5 NM in the direction of the south-east side along the extended axis of the runway in the direction 1.7).
more than 100 meters, UNR can fly only with the approval of the Agency and upon prior approval from the Ministry of Interior and/or the Ministry of Defense;

- An unmanned aircraft can fly only during the day (not in the dark); special permits are required for flight of drones in the dark;
- Operations of UNR cannot be performed in less than 30 meters distance from a ship, vehicle or infrastructure;
- UNR operation in a radius of less than 3km from the boundary belt is prohibited only with approval from the Agency;
- UNR cannot fly towards persons, animals and towards a group of people. An unmanned aircraft can be flown at a minimum of 50 meters away from people in an open or closed space;
- Transport of people, animals, dangerous goods or any cargo by an unmanned aircraft is not permitted. Operations of UNR from an object in motion or operations of multiple UNR at the same time by one pilot of UNR are not allowed. It is not allowed to drop any items from an aircraft without a crew;
- A pilot cannot fly an UNR in a prohibited zone of operation, marked at the map of the website of CAA;
- Every flight of an UNR in Macedonian airspace should be announced 24 hours before the flight, to an electronic application on the website of CAA.

**Insurance.** All insurance obligations for aircraft without crew operations in the Republic of North Macedonia are governed by the Law on Obligatory and Real-Legal Relations in the Air Traffic, the Law on compulsory insurance in traffic, the Regulation 785/2004 and the Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace (Article 9 came into force on April 1, 2019). In accordance with it, regardless of whether an operator uses UNR for commercial operations or operations for private goals, for flight within the region category II, III and IV they have to purchase a third-party liability insurance. The Law on compulsory insurance in the traffic contains limits for the minimum amount of a third-party liability insurance based on the mass of aircraft during take-off. For UAR with MTOM more than 20kg and less than 500kg, the minimum cover required is 500,000 SDR in national currency.

**Licensing Requirements.** Pilots of UNR must possess an appropriate license issued by the Agency for flight in the category region II, III and IV. To obtain a UNR pilot license applicants must be at least eighteen years of age (as an exception, a minor can fly only under the supervision of an adult, and for an UNR of a higher class only at a sport airport or airfield), to possess a medical check-up certificate, a proof of theoretical and practical training (in an authorized organization or a school center in accordance with the program approved by the Agency) and to pass theoretical and practical tests conducted by the Agency.

---

58 There are four region categories: I- An undeveloped and uninhabited area in which there is no presence of people except operator operating an unmanned aircraft; II- Built, but uninhabited place where there are built objects that are not intended for people's lives, in which it is possible occasionally short retention of people; III- Populated area, in which there are built objects intended for permanent residence and stay of people; IV- Densely populated areas, urban or central city zones, as well as all areas where a large number of people are gathered.
59 SDR- means a Special Drawing Right as defined by the International Monetary Fund.
examiner. For UNR weighing more than 150kg, applicants need to have a proof of being trained for flying in controlled airspace and managing of UNR. To receive a license, operators must meet certain conditions. If an operator is a legal entity, it has to be registered in the Central Registry, or if it is a natural person, then they have to submit a proof of non-conviction, and to have at least one UNR registered to possess Registration Certificate issued by the CAA. All above, licensing requirements are provided in the provisions and came into force on April 1, 2019. The Regulation does not specifically address the use of camera, audio recording, or other surveillance equipment of unmanned aircraft. According to information from CAA, in our country only one company has shown interest in insurance of this kind of aircraft – UNR up to the present moment.

**Enforcement and Penalties.** CAA is responsible for enforcing the provisions in the Aviation Law and the Regulation. Accidents and serious incidents on aircraft are examined by the Investigation Committee. The Ministry of Interior performs control and supervision according to its regulations. A police officer will identify the person operating an unmanned aircraft and within 48 hours the personal data (name and surname of the pilot of the unmanned aircraft; place and time of operation and type/model and record of the unmanned aircraft) will be submitted to the Agency.

Various criminal offense provisions that may be relevant to the operation of unmanned aircraft are contained in the Aviation Act. For example, a legal entity will pay a fine from 2,000 to 10,000 euro into national currency if it operates an aircraft without a certificate of airworthiness, where such a certificate is required by the regulations. It is the same with operators who fly UNR in an airport control zone without a transponder or do not follow other provisions in the Regulation of the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace. A fine from 1,000 to 5,000 euro shall also be imposed on the responsible person in the legal entity. A fine in the amount of 1,000 to 1,500 euros in national currency shall be imposed on the natural person.

Regulations do not address the issue of personal data protection and privacy concerning the use of UNR; however, flights above another person’s property may constitute an infringement of personal rights according to the corresponding laws, such as the Law on Protection of Personal Data.

5. **CONCLUSION**

The conducted analysis shows that unmanned aircrafts in our country are primarily applied for capturing exclusive or presentation videos, photo materials, recording events, live transmission directly from application (livestream), 360° interactive panoramas, 3D mapping, inspection of infrastructure and energy facilities, etc. The population and the companies in our countries are becoming aware of the benefits and wide range of applicability of unmanned aircraft and the number of UNRs is certainly going to grow in the upcoming years. With the increase of the number of unmanned aircraft in the civil sector, it is expected that the threats for other airspace users and for both people and property on the ground will grow. For minimizing the risk of unmanned aircraft, a legal framework for unmanned aircraft was established in the Republic of North Macedonia but it has not been fully implemented in practice, yet. In addition to the legal regulation, one of the important tasks of opposing new threats with the use of UNR is to establish an effective anti-drone systems and to define new goals and methods for the realization of the national security.
6. REFERENCES

4. Aviation Act "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no.14 / 06.
8. Dukowitz Z., No Flying Allowed: The 15 Countries Where Drones Are Banned
17. https://skopje1.mk/archives/18484


26. Regulation on maintenance methodology and maintenance technical control of aircraft, aircraft engine, propeller and equipment, development of technical and technological documentation regarding the maintenance and special requirements in respect of required staff, equipment and other special requirements necessary for safe and regular operation, as well as form, content, record and procedure for issuing, renewal, reissuing and modification of the maintenance certificate “Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 139/17 and 75/18.

27. Regulation on method and place of marking of the aircraft, registered in Republic of Macedonia with aircraft nationality marks, registration marks and other marks "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no. 13/15.

28. Regulation on specific requirements for design, construction and modifications of aircraft, engine, propeller and equipment, technical control of construction and development of technical and technological documentation, type certification, procedures and method for determination of aircraft airworthiness, as well as form, content, record and procedure for issuing, renewal, reissuing and modification of the production certificate, type certificate, airworthiness certificate, noise certificate and gas emissions certificate “Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia” no. 141/17 and 75/18.

29. Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no. 13/15.

30. Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no. 13/15 and Amendment no. 47/15.

31. Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no. 187/17.

32. Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no. 187/17.

33. Regulation on the conditions under which unmanned aircraft may operate within the Macedonian airspace "Official Gazette of the Republic of Macedonia" no. 187/17.


37. The term aircraft is any machine that can derive support in the atmosphere from the reactions of the air other than the reactions of the air against the earth’s surface (article 1, paragraph 17 of Aviation Act)


DIGITALIZATION IN THE GERMAN HEALTH CARE SYSTEM

Berna Orak
Research Assistant at Goethe University Frankfurt/Germany
orak@jur.uni-frankfurt.de

Abstract

The German health care system will have to overcome big challenges in the following years. According to a study on the digital-health-index by the Bertelsmann-Stiftung in 2018, Germany is placed last but one out of 17 states. The processing of health data is too bureaucratic and administrations have to deal with piles of paperwork every day. To counteract this development, the government extends investments in innovation funds and passes laws that enable the use of digital technologies. The benefits of digitalizing the health care system are expected to be high, e.g., reducing the costs of statutory health insurances by preventing diseases and improved findings in health services research. These are a few of the many expected values. But what about the risks and dangers? Are we neglecting important rights and freedoms to accelerate the process of digitalization for the advantage of health institutions potentially? How can we assure that digitalization serves the interests of the common good and of vulnerable patients?

By testing the latest developments in the German health care system, the article concentrates on potential risks in regard to data protection. Due to the sensitivity of health data, fitting technical premises and persistent supervision by independent authorities need to be developed. To ensure consumer and patient safety it is of utmost importance that applied health care tools are of high quality and guarantee data security and privacy. However, it remains the challenge of the policymakers to avoid overregulation and enable innovation.

Key words: health data, digitalization, data protection, privacy

1. INTRODUCTION

Digital data is playing a more and more important role in our healthcare system. The digitalization of the healthcare system does not only bring benefits, but also poses risks. These exist for the confidentiality of data and thus for patient confidentiality (Weichert, 2018). While the potential behind digitalization may be great - better prevention of common diseases, cost savings for insurers, and predictions of epidemics, at the same time the fundamental rights and freedoms of the individual must be preserved (Friele et al., 2020).

Shaping the digital transformation within the health care system has made only slow progress in Germany. The implementation of an Electronic Patient Record in Germany has been delayed for years (Bertram et al., 2019, p. 3). Obvious examples of a lack of efficiency in the system are multiple examinations of patients or incorrect medication due to incomplete information from several players involved in diagnostics and therapy. Although not all can necessarily be attributed to a lack of digitalized products and services, it is obvious that the benefits and the potential of more digitalization within the health care sector have not yet
been explored. This leads to high and unnecessary direct costs (e.g., multiple radiological examinations, medication costs) and also to high follow-up costs, for example, due to medication errors and the resulting consequences for the patient’s health (Lux, 2019).

Therefore, in the last years, German politicians have put digitalization of the national health care system at the top of their agendas. As a result, new laws were enacted in the recent years. Germany’s goal for the upcoming years is for patients to benefit as quickly as possible from innovative approaches (Bundesgesundheitsministerium, 2019).

This approach also counteracts recent comparative findings in regard to digitalization in the health care sector; in an international comparison with 16 other nations, Germany only occupies second-to-last place. The SmartHealthSystems study by the Bertelsmann-Stiftung shows that Germany is lagging far behind other countries. So far, digital health applications have hardly reached the mainstream according to the study. The top five countries include Estonia, Canada, Denmark, Israel and Spain. Estonia is a pioneer in digitization, having registered the entire medical history of the population from birth to death in a national infrastructure for more than a decade (Bertelsmann-Stiftung, 2018). This overview by the Bertelsmann-Stiftung is now three years in the past. What has changed since then? What has happened in Germany in the recent years and which obstacles lie ahead in the future?

2. NEW FEATURES AT A GLANCE

In the last 5 years, the German parliament has passed a number of new laws in order to expand digitalization in the healthcare system. The following sums up the three most important new features.

2.1. E-Health Act

The Act for Secure Digital Communications and Applications in Healthcare (E-Health Act) of the Federal Government has been in force since 2016. The aim of this law is to exploit the opportunities of digitalization for healthcare and to enable the rapid introduction of medical applications for patients (Bundesgesundheitsministerium, 2020a). Thus, the act aims to increase the health literacy of individual patients and to enable them to be better informed about their own illnesses and treatment options. E-health also aims to promote patient empowerment (Jorzig & Sarangi, 2020). Therefore, the act contains a concrete roadmap for the development of the secure telematics infrastructure and the introduction of medical applications. It provides self-governing organizations with clear specifications and deadlines, some of which also lead to sanctions in the event of non-compliance (Bundesgesundheitsministerium, 2020a). Moreover, in course of this, modern master data management, the storage and provision of emergency data on the electronic health card, the establishment of an electronic medication plan, physician access options to the electronic health card, the design of an electronic patient file, and the creation of the greatest possible interoperability between different IT systems in the healthcare sector should also be introduced and guaranteed (Jorzig & Sarangi, 2020, p. 95).

The E-Health Act stipulates furthermore that every insured person in Germany will be entitled to an electronic patient record (ePA) by 2021. It thus formally anchored the introduction of an electronic patient record in Germany as an essential part of the telematics infrastructure. Moreover, the option of telemedicine care was granted in May 2018 when the ban on remote treatment was relaxed (Krüger-Brand, 2018). Since then, telemedical care of patients has been possible in general.
The reactions to the draft bill were largely critical, mainly for insufficiently protecting medical data and for patients not having access to their data. For instance, the Privacy Commissioner of Schleswig-Holstein, the supervisory authority under the GDPR and also the prior EU Data Protection Directive, criticized the draft law for insufficient protection of medical data (Datenschutzzentrum, 2015). Instead of creating positive incentives, the act threatens the actors with sanctions.

2.2. **Digital Healthcare Act**

In November 2019 the Act to Improve Healthcare Provision through Digitalization and Innovation (Digital Healthcare Act – DVG (Digitale-Versorgung-Gesetz) was passed by the German Bundestag with the aim to further drive forward digitalization in the healthcare sector (Schrahe & Städter, 2020, p. 713). Apps on prescription, easy use of online video consultations and access to a secure healthcare data network for treatment everywhere are some of the achievements of the DVG. Patients shall be able to use healthcare apps prescribed by their doctors and paid by the statutory health insurance more quickly. On the other hand, it is planned that a central database containing the health data of approximately 73 million people – about 90% of the German population – with statutory health insurance will be stored (Schrahe & Städter, 2019, p. 713). Besides, data of the insured persons shall be further processed in the future for research purposes, only partially with consent (Schrahe & Städter, 2020, p. 714). Furthermore, the government extends the investment of 200 million per year in the innovation fund until 2024.

Until now, the health app market has been largely unregulated (Hibbeler, 2019). It includes a variety of app categories from fitness trackers to medication reminders to apps that communicate with medical devices and make medical diagnoses (Schrahe & Städter, 2020). In 2019, a study of the 100 most frequently downloaded health apps found that nearly 80% of these apps shared user data with third parties and 13% of the apps communicated partially unencrypted (Grundy et al., 2019). This is subjected to change under the DVG. Health apps under the DVG are to be subject to a rigorous review process. Initially, this involves approval of the app as a medical device within the meaning of the German Medical Devices Act (MPG) and subsequent testing by the German Federal Office for Drugs and Medical Devices.

2.3. **Patient Data Protection Act**

In October 2020, the Patient Data Protection Act (PDSG) went into effect. The law concentrates on making the electronic patient record usable. The aim of the PDSG is on the one hand to improve the use of resources through savings with the help of the electronic patient files, e.g. by avoiding duplicate examinations and incorrect prescriptions due to improved communication. On the other hand, it aims to create the conditions for secure and trustworthy communication in the healthcare sector (Dochow, 2020, p. 979). In addition to medical findings, doctors’ reports and X-rays, the electronic patient file will also be able to store vaccination cards and maternity records among other things from 2022 on. Moreover, from 2022 on, insured persons will be able to have their data transferred from the electronic patients record (ePA) when they change health insurers (Bundesgesundheitsministerium, 2020b).
With ePA, it is intended that the individual alone decides what happens to his or her data. The use of the ePA is voluntarily. The insured person decides which data is stored in the ePA and which is deleted. The patient also decides in each individual case who may access the ePA.

Furthermore, from 2022 on, insured persons will also have the option of using their smartphone or tablet to determine individually who can access each document stored in the ePA. Patients can therefore specify, for example, that a doctor may access the ePA, but that certain findings are not displayed to him or her. Finally, from 2023 on, insured persons will have the option of voluntarily making the data stored in the ePA available to research (Bundesgesundheitsministerium, 2020b).

3. RISKS

Digitalization, as proposed in the latest three laws, poses considerable challenges for the persons involved in the healthcare sector. This particularly concerns the reconciliation of technical innovations and legal challenges (Bretthauer et al., 2021). In particular, there are well-grounded concerns that the new tools and instruments are not following the prescriptions of IT-security. The digitalization strategy as put forward in particular by the German Ministry of Health as one of its core goals is criticized in general with both European and German arguments.

The Bertelsmann Stiftung (2018) criticizes the fact that there is no common European health strategy. “As to electronic patient records, access to telemedicine, national health portals, health apps in standard care, or the e-prescription, even in terms of individual technologies, Europe largely resembles a patchwork quilt of the most diverse solution approaches; the digital transformation is progressing at different speeds. So far, there is no common vision or comprehensively integrated strategic approach to coordinate the existing approaches. Yet, the European General Data Protection Regulation, the Medical Devices Regulation, and the Single Market for Data already form a solid basis for a European framework.”

The European General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR) has been in force since May 2018. In terms of content, the GDPR has changed little. It retains the essential principles of data protection (Spiecker genannt Döhmann, 2020). These include a lawfully, fairly and a transparent processing; purpose limitation, data minimization, accuracy, storage limitation (see Article 5 GDPR) and the rights of the data subject as listed in Articles 12 et seq. GDPR. According to Article 4(15) GDPR data concerning health means personal data related to the physical or mental health of a natural person including the provision of health care services, which reveal information about his or her health status. The sensitivity of the data used in the healthcare sector is underlined with the inclusion of stricter regulations for processing of health data within the GDPR. Article 9(1) GDPR makes it clear that processing of this category of data is generally prohibited and is only permitted in exceptional cases under Article 9(2) GDPR.

At a federal level, problems are criticized in regard to a lack of clarity of responsibility and attribution of power to regulate (Bertelsmann-Stiftung, 2018). There is no institution that comprehensively coordinates the digitalization of the healthcare system. The only exception is a legally interesting construction in order to establish the ePA, gematik. Its goal is to build the secure, cross-sector telematics infrastructure for digital networking in the healthcare sector. The National Association of Statutory Health Insurance Physicians
(KBV), the National Association of Statutory Health Insurance Dentists (KZBV) and the National Association of Statutory Health Insurance Funds (GKV Spitzenverband) are all shareholders with diverging voting rights. As this consortium did not succeed in producing a functioning ePA, the E-Health Act and also further regulatory impact tries now to force the parties to finally construe a functioning digital application. Therefore, if the gematik fails to meet certain deadlines for the introduction of new digital applications, the E-Health Act provides for sanctions in the form of budget cuts (Bertelsmann-Stiftung, 2018). However, the unclarity and wide distribution of competences is not cleared up by this. Numerous Health carriers, private companies, cooperation of medical doctors and others involved in the health care system all develop their own approaches for their own needs. Yet, the greatest challenge is not the cooperation between states and stakeholders, but rather the handling of digital data and their modalities in accordance with EU and the national law.

The DVG introduces a collection of highly sensitive information with the data center but lacks the requirement of consent. Although Article 9(2) GDPR provides exceptions for the processing of health data in specific cases, it is questionable, whether in the case of about 73 million persons, whose data is used, the principle of proportionality is respected.

The electronic patient record has been in use since the beginning of 2021, but only from 2022 on insured persons will have the option of using their smartphone or tablet to determine individually who can access each document stored in the ePA. Until then, users cannot determine for themselves who can view their data nor can they delete it. Older users, who hardly use a smartphone or not at all, are thus very strongly disadvantaged. However, they are statistically more prone to need medical services. Moreover, the option for users from 2023 on to voluntarily make the data stored in the ePA available for research, lacks the possibility to exercise the right to object pursuant to Article 21 GDPR. Thus, once the data is given away, the user has no opt-out possibility.

However, it is the very expression of informational self-determination to be master of one's own data and so far, the ePA is lacking this possibility. As long as the users have no full control of their data, informational self-determination cannot be guaranteed. This is one of the reasons, why the Patient Data Protection Act is considered contrary to European law and disregards the GDPR (see: Bundesbeauftragte für den Datenschutz und die Informationsfreiheit, 2020).

Through the networked aggregation, use and availability of patient data, access to this information is facilitated and thus medical services, their personalization and the quality of treatment may be increased. Moreover, health data are not only important knowledge resources for patient care, but also a significant economic asset (Dochow, 2019, p. 639) for parties both inside and outside the health care system.

More combination options, especially in the telematics system, increase the risk of creating personality profiles ("glass patient"). Profiling is one of the most intrusive measures of data processing (see e.g. Scholz, 2019). Profiling uses the possibilities of digitalization to assign individuals to a group based on certain characteristics by means of algorithms. The individual is sorted and grouped by recombining the individual and group data. Their inclinations, preferences, decisions and behavior are analyzed and, based on this, predicted for the future in order to provide them with individualized, user-specific offers or to influence their decisions (Spiecker genannt Döhmann, 2020).

In addition, digitalization harbors great potential for discrimination. New technologies are associated with concerns about discrimination, such as scenarios in which insurers and employers use analytics to create personal behavioral profiles to target low-risk applicants or offer them better terms (Deutscher Ethikrat, 2018).
Consequently, it is important to not only consider the advantages of digitalization, but also the risks and dangers that come along with it. In Germany, there is still a lot of catching up to do with regard to the digitalization process, but data protection issues must also be taken into account.

4. CONCLUSION AND OUTLOOKS

The use of digital data in the field of healthcare promises a wide range of advantages. When it comes to the disadvantages, the discussion is just starting, particularly in the field of data protection. The paper referred to a few of the more general risks which have been identified; there are more specific questions such as the definition of research for justification of transfer of health data outside of the data center established by the DVG, why data is passed on to the data center pseudonymized and not anonymized and why the right to object pursuant to Article 21 GDPR is denied in the course of data transfer to the data center. These are some of the questions to be answered in the coming period.

At this point it is important to see that data protection is not an obstacle, but a quality feature (Dochow, 2019, p.648). Data protection ensures increased trust in the services offered; it eventually leads to more access to data (so-called privacy paradox); it strengthens the participation of data subjects in the public health care system as such to name just few.

Data must be technically protected from unauthorized access by comprehensive data protection measures so that the personal rights of the individual providing the data are protected.

In addition, innovative consent formats for the collection and use of data must be developed to ensure that consent is informed and voluntary and to strengthen informational self-determination with simultaneous data use (Friele et al., 2020). This requires the creation of a regulatory framework that is compatible with technology and fundamental rights (Weichert, 2018). Moreover, users must be comprehensively informed about the functions and risks of the applications as well as their rights. This is the only way to build trust in new technologies. There is no reason to accelerate digitization if, at the end of the day, only a few of the users can build trust in the system.
5. REFERENCES


https://www.aerzteblatt.de/archiv/198076/Fernbehandlung-Weg-frei-fuer-die-Telemedizin


DYNAMICS OF THE ISSUED PAYMENT CARDS IN THE REPUBLIC OF NORTH MACEDONIA IN THE PERIOD FROM 2005 TO 2019

Keti Nikoloska
State market inspectorate
keti_nikoloska@yahoo.com

Dr.Sc. Snezana Mojsoska
Faculty of Security
snezana.mojsoska@uklo.edu.mk

Dance Nikolovska Vrateovska
Ministry of Finance, Republic of North Macedonia
nikolovska_dance@yahoo.com

Stevco Jolakoski
Ministry of Transport and Communications
stevcejolak@yahoo.com

Abstract

Are we a cash society? What was the trend in the last fifteen years? This paper will determine the relations of the dynamics of the issued payment cards in the Republic of North Macedonia for the period from 2005 to 2019, which is a period of fifteen years. The growth rate will reflect the critical points of larger oscillations of the curves in the graphic representations from where we can notice the time period when the changes occurred. The trend line will lead us to the answer of the question of whether there is a deviation from the linear growth of the number of payment cards. Regarding the attached data, we will state the average number of issued payment cards for the period of fifteen years. Secondary data on the official website of the National Bank were used to achieve the set goal. At the end of the paper, we will give conclusion remarks that the trend line is not linear and deviates from the continuous line, i.e., the trend line does not follow the entered data.

Key words: payment cards, issue, trend line, data, curves.

1. INTRODUCTION

Credit cards have become an integral part of the world as well as the Macedonian economy. Worldwide, non-cash payments exceed multiplicatively the cash payment method. Over 20,000 financial institutions have issued over $1.5 billion branded cards worth about $3.4 billion a year. Due to the enormous use of credit cards, we have become the so-called era of "cashless society". The fact that every 8th American owns about ten credit cards speaks volumes about their rapid use. In Europe, the use of credit cards is much lower because the number of credit card holders per capita is 2. The credit card industry has grown over the last 20 years.60

60Heffeman Sh., Modern banking, Cass business School, City university, London, 2004
This paper will determine the relations of the dynamics of the issued payment cards in the Republic of North Macedonia for the period from 2005 to 2019, for a period of fifteen years. The purpose of the applied statistical analysis is to determine the relations of the dynamics of the issued payment cards in the Republic of North Macedonia for the period from 2005 to 2019, i.e., for a period of fifteen years. The growth rate will reflect the critical points of larger oscillations of the curves in the graphic representations from which it can be concluded in which time period those changes occurred. The trend line will show whether there is a deviation from the linear growth of the number of payment cards. Regarding the attached data, we will discuss on the matter of the average number of issued payment cards for the period of fifteen years.

The secondary data on from the official website of the National Bank of the Republic of North Macedonia (https://www.nbrm.mk/) in the part of the payment statistics, where data from the annual reports were used to achieve the set goal.

2. PAYMENT CARDS

The proliferation of payment cards, i.e., debit, credit, and prepaid cards, has dramatically changed the way that people shop and merchants sell goods and services. Today, payment cards are indispensable in most advanced economies. The following general research methods are used in this research.

- Analytical-synthetic method;
- Inductive - deductive method;
- Statistical method.

The required data are selected and separated from the annual reports and are tabulated in Table 1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Total payment cards</th>
<th>Debit cards</th>
<th>Credit cards</th>
<th>Cards with a combined function</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>178,223</td>
<td>77,783</td>
<td>75,859</td>
<td>24,581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>419,168</td>
<td>221,617</td>
<td>115,827</td>
<td>81,724</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>716,611</td>
<td>353,551</td>
<td>178,630</td>
<td>184,430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>1,047,498</td>
<td>481,477</td>
<td>197,740</td>
<td>368,281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>1,289,317</td>
<td>559,198</td>
<td>267,947</td>
<td>462,172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>1,422,342</td>
<td>104,818</td>
<td>374,159</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>1,450,345</td>
<td>109,880</td>
<td>351,545</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>1,507,142</td>
<td>115,656</td>
<td>350,580</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>1,557,082</td>
<td>1,188,947</td>
<td>368,135</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>1,601,445</td>
<td>1,231,492</td>
<td>369,953</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>1,670,765</td>
<td>1,289,126</td>
<td>381,639</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>1,818,676</td>
<td>1,443,022</td>
<td>375,654</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>1,821,997</td>
<td>1,447,425</td>
<td>374,572</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The table shows the total number of issued cards for the period from 2005 to 2019. For a better visual overview, the data from the table will be presented graphically, using two graphs where the first graph Graph no. 1 will show the total number of issued payment cards, while the second graph - Graph no. 2 will show the issued payment cards by type (debit, credit, combined).

Graph no. 1. Total number of issued payment cards from 2005-2019

From the graphic of the Total number of issued payment cards for the period 2005 – 2019 it can be seen that, in that period, the curve has taken a position of faster growth in the number of issued payment cards, in the period from 2010 to 2016 the curve is growing, but with less intensity, while in the time period of 2017 to 2019, it is seen that the number of payment cards issued in the indicated years is almost identical.
From the indicated Chart it can be determined that the largest increase in the number of payment cards with a debit function is the largest, the growth of credit payment cards is the largest in the period from 2005 to 2009 but, compared to debit payment cards it is smaller. The payment cards with combined function were available from 2005 to 2009, while in 2010 they have a value of zero due to the fact that, as stated in the data on the official website of the National Bank of the Republic of North Macedonia, they cease to exist.

2.1. Growth rate
In Table no.2 we can see the percentage (times) the level of occurrence has increased or decreased compared to the previous period, calculated using the following formula:

\[ t_{\text{ras}} = \frac{V_t}{V_{t-1}} \times 100 \]

**Table 2. Growth rate of the total number of payment cards and payment cards by type**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Total payment cards</th>
<th>Debit cards</th>
<th>Credit cards</th>
<th>Cards with a combined function</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>235,19</td>
<td>284,92</td>
<td>152,69</td>
<td>332,47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>170,96</td>
<td>159,53</td>
<td>154,22</td>
<td>225,67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>146,17</td>
<td>136,18</td>
<td>110,70</td>
<td>199,69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>123,09</td>
<td>116,14</td>
<td>135,50</td>
<td>125,49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>110,32</td>
<td>187,44</td>
<td>139,64</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>101,97</td>
<td>104,83</td>
<td>93,96</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>103,92</td>
<td>105,26</td>
<td>99,73</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>103,31</td>
<td>102,80</td>
<td>105,01</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>102,85</td>
<td>103,58</td>
<td>100,49</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>104,33</td>
<td>104,68</td>
<td>103,16</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

142
The attached table shows the values obtained from the calculations for obtaining the growth rate using the above formula. For a better, visual representation, we present the obtained values with the help of two graphs. The first chart will show the growth rate of the total number of issued cards, and the second chart will show the growth rate of the three types of payment cards.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>2016</th>
<th>2017</th>
<th>2018</th>
<th>2019</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>108.85</td>
<td>100.18</td>
<td>99.97</td>
<td>101.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>111.94</td>
<td>100.31</td>
<td>100.13</td>
<td>101.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>98.43</td>
<td>99.71</td>
<td>99.38</td>
<td>100.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Graph no. 3 Growth rate of the total number of payment cards

From the shown Graph no. 3 it can be determined that the growth rate of the total number of issued payment cards has an intensity of decrease for the period from 2005 to 2011, i.e., the number of payment cards issued in the next year increases in a smaller number compared to the previous year in the indicated period. The growth rate for the time period from 2011 to 2015 has a stagnant intensity, i.e., the number of issued payment cards in the next year grows but with almost identical number of cards compared to the previous period, while in 2016 the growth rate of the issued payment cards is higher compared to the issued payment cards in 2015. The total number of issued debit cards shows a higher number of issued cards compared to the increased number of payment cards in the previous 2015. In the period from 2017 to 2019 the growth rate has a stagnant identity, i.e., in that period of time, the number of issued payment cards increased by almost an identical number in each indicated year.
From the shown No. 4 it can be determined that the growth rate of the cards with debit function from 2005 to 2009 had a tendency of decline, the growth rate of the issued debit cards in 2010 had a tendency of growth in relation to the issued debit cards compared to 2011. The growth rate of the debit cards in the period from 2011 to 2015 stagnates, i.e., shows neither an increased nor a decreased level of occurrence. Deviation, i.e., an increased level of occurrence can be observed in 2016 compared to 2015. The growth rate in the period from 2017 to 2019 stagnates. The growth rate of the issued credit cards is almost identical in 2005 and 2006; from 2006 to 2008 it shows a reduced level of occurrence; from 2008 to 2010 it also shows an increased level of occurrence, 2011 compared to 2010 shows a reduced level of occurrence and for the period from 2011 to 2019 shows a stagnant level of occurrence. The growth rate of the issued cards with combined function from 2005 to 2010 shows a reduced level of occurrence, and from 2010 to 2019 the value is zero.

2.2. Dynamics rate
The pace of growth is an indicator that determines how much the percentage level of occurrence has increased, i.e., decreased from the initial period compared to the previous level:

\[ t_{pri}=\frac{Vt-Vt-1}{Vt-1} \]
**Table no 3. Dynamics of Growth rate of the total number of issued cards and the types of cards**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Total Payment cards</th>
<th>Debit cards</th>
<th>Credit cards</th>
<th>Cards with a combined function</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>1,35</td>
<td>1,85</td>
<td>0,53</td>
<td>2,32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>0,71</td>
<td>0,60</td>
<td>0,54</td>
<td>1,26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>0,46</td>
<td>0,36</td>
<td>0,11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2009</td>
<td>0,23</td>
<td>0,16</td>
<td>0,36</td>
<td>0,25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2010</td>
<td>0,10</td>
<td>0,87</td>
<td>0,40</td>
<td>-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2011</td>
<td>0,02</td>
<td>0,05</td>
<td>-0,06</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2012</td>
<td>0,04</td>
<td>0,05</td>
<td>-0,003</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2013</td>
<td>0,03</td>
<td>0,03</td>
<td>0,05</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2014</td>
<td>0,03</td>
<td>0,04</td>
<td>0,004</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2015</td>
<td>0,04</td>
<td>0,05</td>
<td>0,03</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2016</td>
<td>0,09</td>
<td>0,12</td>
<td>-0,02</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2017</td>
<td>0,001</td>
<td>0,003</td>
<td>-0,003</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2018</td>
<td>-2,82</td>
<td>0,001</td>
<td>-0,006</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2019</td>
<td>0,01</td>
<td>0,02</td>
<td>0,002</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The attached table shows the values obtained from the calculations for obtaining the growth rate using the above formula. For a better visual representation, we present the obtained values with the help of two graphs. The first graph will show the growth rate of the total number of issued cards and the second graph will show the growth rate of the three types of payment cards.
Graph No.5 Dynamics of Growth rate of the total number of issued cards

From the shown Graph no. 5 it can be determined that the percentages of increase in the total number of issued pallet cards are specific for all indicated years except for 2018 where it is evident that the percentages have fallen.

Graph no.6 Dynamics of Growth rate of the total number of issued cards and the types of cards
• Characteristic and obvious from Chart 9 is that the increase of the percentages of the issued debit cards in 2010 is a result of the decline in the percentages of issued combined payment cards.

• The percentage of increase in issued debit cards is characteristic for all given years.

• The percentages of increase of the issued credit cards are characteristic for all years except for 2011, 2012, 2016, 2017 and 2018, which showed that the percentages of the issued credit cards decreased.

• The percentages of increase of issued payment cards with combined function are characteristic for all years until 2019.

2.3. Trend line of the total number of issued cards

The trend line chart will show whether the chart is followed, and it can be determined in Chart no.10.

**Graph no.7 The trend line chart**

From the display of the line of the Trend of the phenomenon, it can be determined that the phenomenon is not linear and deviates from the continuous line, i.e., the line of the trend does not follow the entered data.

2.4. Arithmetic average size (average)

The arithmetic mean size is the most applied analytical procedure in the presentation of statistical series which is also called *average*. The arithmetic mean is the quotient of the sum of the individual calls and the total number of units of the statistical series.

**Table 4 Total and Average of issued total payment cards for the period from 2005-2019**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Total p. cards</th>
<th>Debit cards</th>
<th>Credit card</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>20,169,488</td>
<td>14,520,847</td>
<td>4,527,453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Average</td>
<td>1344632,53</td>
<td>968056,47</td>
<td>301830,20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the table it can be determined that:

• The total number of total issued payment cards in the period from 2005 to 2019 is 20,169,488 cards or an average of 134432.53 for each year.
• The total number of issued debit cards in the period from 2005 to 2019 is 14,520,847 cards or an average of 96,8056.47 for each year.
• The total number of issued credit cards for the period from 2005 to 2019 is 4,527,453 cards or an average of 301830.20 for each year.

3. CONCLUSION

The total number of issued payment cards in the period from 2005 to 2019 is 20,169,488 cards or an average of 134432.53 for each year. The total number of issued debit cards in the period from 2005 to 2019 is 14,520,847 cards or an average of 96,8056.47 for each year. The total number of issued credit cards for the period from 2005 to 2019 is 4,527,453 cards or an average of 301830.20 for each year.

There is a continuous growth of the total number of issued payment cards. The growth of the number of payment cards whose function is debit has the largest volume, the growth of the number of credit payment cards is the largest in the period from 2005 to 2009 but compared to debit payment cards they notice a smaller volume. Combined payment cards show an increase in the number from 2005 to 2009 while in 2010 it has a value of zero due to the fact that as stated in the data on the official website of the National Bank of the Republic of North Macedonia, they cease to exist.

The growth rate of the total number of issued payment cards has an intensity of decrease for the period from 2005 to 2011, i.e., the number of payment cards issued in the following year increases in a smaller number compared to the previous year in the indicated period. The growth rate for the time period from 2011 to 2015 has a stagnant intensity. The growth rate of the issued debit and credit cards shows the biggest change in the upward trend in 2010.

The percentages of increase of the total number of issued pallet cards are specific for all indicated years except for 2018, where it is evident that the percentages fell. The increase in the percentages of the issued debit cards in 2010 is a result of the decline in the percentages of issued combined payment cards.

The trend line of the phenomenon may indicate that the phenomenon is not linear and deviates from the continuous line, i.e., the trend line does not follow the entered data.

4. REFERENCES

2. Wilko Bolt and Sujit Chakravorti, Economics of payment cards: A status report, Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago
m-r Ketì Nikolovska, Prof.d-r Snezana Mojsoska_ Information for safe use of payment cards with special reference to the municipality of Prilep, 11th International Scientific Conference, Faculty of security, Ohrid 2020
POSSIBILITY OF ABUSE OR PROTECTION OF EU FINANCIAL INTERESTS IN SLOVENIA

Mojca Rep
PhD candidate at the European Faculty of Law
Project manager at Ministry Environment and Spatial Planning
Associate judge at the District Court Celje
Mediator in criminal cases at a Higher court in Ljubljana

Abstract

The protection of the European Union's financial interests has recently been one of the main priorities in the Republic of Slovenia. Their abuse, committed with a special form of intent and a motive for acquiring illegal material gain, constitutes a criminal act. Therefore, in Slovenia the criminal act of Fraud to the detriment of the European Community was first criminalized in 2008 by the Criminal Code (hereinafter CC), and after 2012, Fraud affecting the financial interests of the European Communities. In order to combat the latter, interinstitutional cooperation is crucial at international and national level, hence European Anti-Fraud Office, Anti-fraud coordination service, the Office of the Republic of Slovenia for Budgetary Control, Government Office for European Cohesion Policy, and the newly established European Public Prosecutor's Office prosecuting perpetrators of crimes against the abuse of the European Union budget. Adoption and implementation of the Lisbon Treaty, which establishes even stronger transnational connection between the member states, provides additional measures that might take effect in previously described theme. According to the Lisbon Treaty, legal regulation in the field of Criminal Law will be enabled through Regulatives and Directives, which will lead to easier unification of the Law in this area. In addition, the European Public Prosecutor, whose primary task is to shield common financial interests, is established through the Lisbon Treaty Adoption. International standards are increasingly emphasizing the role of the Office for the Prevention of Money Laundering as an intelligence unit, which means that in future the Office will increasingly specialize in data collection and provide the competent institutions with access to it. Some provisions in this regard are already contained in the new Prevention of Money Laundering and Terrorist Financing Act, allowing courts, prosecutors, police and Financial Administration access certain data collected by the Office, and also providing the Office with access to financial data in cases when asset status is determined. Since becoming a member of the European Union, Slovenia is entitled to European cohesion policy funds, which creates a necessity to ensure respect for principles such as legality, transparency and economy in the use of these funds.

Keywords: legislation, statistics, authorities, European cohesion policy
1. INTRODUCTION

Since 1 May 2004, Slovenia has been a full member of the European Union (hereinafter the EU). The latter also provides it with financial and developmental advantages. The Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union (2012) states that the EU and the Member States have a joint responsibility to protect the EU’s financial interests and to combat fraud, and that they must cooperate on a regular basis. National authorities manage 80% of EU expenditure and collect traditional own resources. The European Commission carries out general supervision in these two areas, sets standards and verifies compliance. Close cooperation between the European Commission and the Member States is therefore essential for the effective protection of the EU’s financial interests. Fraud and irregularities in the implementation of the budget need to be addressed at the EU level, measures taken to prevent and prosecute such cases, and the EU’s financial interests to be protected (European Parliament, 2014). However, EU Member States must take fraud to the detriment of the EU as seriously as if it were harming their own country (Quirke, 2009). The fight against fraud began in 1988 under the auspices of the General Secretariat of the European Commission, which set up the Anti-Fraud Coordination Service (AFCOS), which worked with national anti-fraud services to provide the necessary coordination and assistance in preventing fraud (OLAF, 2016; OLAF, 2017).

2. EUROPEAN COHESION POLICY

By joining the European Union, Slovenia has become entitled to European Cohesion Policy Funds, which, like for other Member States, represent an opportunity for Slovenia to achieve its development goals more quickly. With the help of the European Cohesion Policy Funds, we have implemented more than 10,000 projects of individuals, companies, municipalities, non-governmental and other organizations and many others in Slovenia in the recent years. We face EU projects and their results at every step, whether it is drinking water or wastewater treatment, faster start-up of small and medium-sized enterprises, investment in sustainable mobility or better energy use, care for vulnerable groups, the elderly or young people or for better e-services for all citizens. European Cohesion Policy is the European Union’s main investment policy for all regions and cities. It supports measures to create jobs, business competitiveness, economic growth, sustainable development, and to improve the quality of life of the citizens. It supports European solidarity, as most of the funds go to less developed European countries and regions. All with the aim of reducing economic, social and territorial disparities between them. In the period between 2014 and 2020, Slovenia has at its disposal EUR 3.312 billion of European cohesion policy funds from the European Structural Funds: the European Regional Development Fund (hereinafter ERDF), the European Social Fund (hereinafter ESF) and the Cohesion Fund (hereinafter CF). The Government of the Republic of Slovenia for Development and European Cohesion Policy, which is the main interlocutor on the part of the Member State with the European Commission in the shared management of the ERDF, ESF and CF, performs the role of intermediary bodies, preparation and implementation of the selection of operations (public tenders or direct approvals of programs or projects) including custody and verification of the correctness and effectiveness of funds spent. To ensure compliance with principles such as legality, transparency and economy, the establishment of management and control mechanisms is required, and the creation of an effective control system establishes the compliance of processes with the relevant rules and thus the prevention and detection of
suspected fraud. On an annual basis, approximately three to four reports of suspected fraud against the European Community can be detected. European and national rules define the rules that organizations and tenderers and supervisory institutions must follow when verifying the intended use of European funds, and consequently the appropriate and legal audit trails for the Structural Funds. Most importantly, the audit trail of the Structural Funds should always be checked and fraud should be ruled out in the use of the European funds. This is done to verify that during the control at the organization that received the European Structural Funds, there was no double funding and that no funds were allocated to the project, that is, it has already been concluded that the costs and expenses incurred are real and show the actual incurred costs and expenses, that eligible and ineligible costs are as they are actually shown and that the rules governing what is eligible have been followed, as well as ineligible costs in the context of the implementation of the project, and that national and European rules on the eligibility or ineligibility of VAT in the project. The most important thing is that they are detected during the control and the audit trail itself because of the possible techniques of abuse, the so-called “creative accounting”. The European Commission has adopted to combat fraud and protect funding with two programs, Hercule III and Pericles 2020. The Hercule III program is dedicated to fight against fraud, corruption and any other illegal activity detrimental to the EU’s financial interests. It focuses in particular on cooperation between The European Commission through OLAF, the competent authorities in the Member States and other European institutions and bodies (Commission for the Prevention of Corruption, 2014). The Hercule program has been running since 2004. As a part of the Hercule programs, including Hercule I, which had a budget of € 11.8 million in the period 2004–2006, and Hercule II, which had a budget of € 98.5 million for the period 2007-2013. The Pericles 2020 program is an exchange, assistance and training program for strengthening the protection of Euro banknotes and coins in Europe and worldwide (Commission for prevention of corruption, 2014). By connecting the police, the customs administration and representatives of the national central authorities, banks and other experts from the private and public sector, Pericles allows authorities to be one step ahead of counterfeiters. The program is successfully established closer cooperation with the three regions of particular importance for the protection of euro against counterfeiting (Commission for prevention of corruption, 2018). The EU funds a number of programs and projects that improve the lives of Europeans and people in the EU and beyond. Improper spending of EU budget funds, tax evasion and levies flowing into the EU budget directly harms EU citizens and undermines overall European integration.

3. THE IMPORTANCE OF OLAF AND OTHER INSTITUTIONS

Following the recommendations of the European Parliament, the former Anti-fraud unit (Unité de Coordination de la Lutte Anti-Fraude; hereinafter UCLAF), gained increasing powers and in 1995 launched investigations on its own incentive and on the basis of information from various sources. Four years later, however, it was proposed to set up the European Anti-Fraud Office (hereinafter OLAF) as an independent body within the European Commission. OLAF has budgetary and administrative autonomy, which enables it to be independent. It thus independently conducts internal investigations (investigations in the European institutions or bodies financed by the EU budget) and external investigations (investigations in a Member State in matters related to the EU budget). OLAF may investigate the premises of economic operators in cooperation with the competent authorities of Member States and non-EU countries. For each notification received, OLAF checks
whether it falls within its remit or whether it meets the criteria for initiating an investigation, and then classifies each initiated investigation into one of four categories, which are divided into internal investigations, external investigations, coordination, assistance in criminal matters. OLAF protects the EU's financial interests by investigating cases of fraud, corruption and other illegal activities, detecting and investigating serious irregularities committed by members and staff of EU institutions and bodies in the performance of their duties. The consequences of identified irregularities can be disciplinary proceedings or proposals to initiate pre-trial proceedings (European Commission, 2020). OLAF reports directly to the General Secretariat of the European Commission and reports directly to its members every three months. But OLAF staff in the Member States can also carry out certain control procedures on natural and legal persons independently, without the involvement of national authorities (Dobovšek, 2008). OLAF (2020) has between 2010-2019, concluded over 2000 investigations, recommended the recovery of over €7.3 billion to the EU budget, issued over 2700 recommendations for judicial, financial, disciplinary and administrative action to be taken by the competent authorities of the Member States and the EU. OLAF reports regularly to the European Parliament on its activities, but does not disclose information on ongoing investigations (European Anti-Fraud Office, 2020). The European Commission has encouraged countries to set up an independent operation Anti-Fraud Coordination Service with OLAF (Protection of the financial interests of the European Union in the Republic of Slovenia, 2016).

The European Court of Auditors audits EU finances and the European Parliament and it helps the Council to monitor the implementation of the EU budget by preparing reports and opinions on financial management and other activities. The Court is also examining the adequacy recording of financial operations and the legality of implementation and management, which ensures economy, efficiency and effectiveness.

In detecting and prosecuting fraud within the scope of its internal protection powers Europol is also involved in the EU security. In 2004, OLAF and Europol signed a cooperation agreement establishing cooperation in the fight against fraud, corruption and any other criminal activity or illegal activity in in the context of international organized crime to the detriment of financial interests of the EU. This agreement allows for the exchange of technical and strategic information between the two authorities and participation in risk assessment and analysis in the areas of common interest, but without the exchange of personal data (EUR Lex).

In addition to Europol, support, assistance and coordination of activities between national members, Eurojust also provides investigative bodies and bodies at the EU level. It was Eurojust’s set-up to promote and improve the coordination of investigation procedures and law enforcement between the competent judicial authorities of the EU Member States (EUR Lex).

The European Public Prosecutor’s Office - Article 86 of the Treaty on the Functioning of the EU (2012) mentions the rules governing the establishment of the European public prosecutor's office. The article provides that, in order to combat infringements affecting the EU’s financial interests, the Council may, by means of regulations adopted in accordance with a special legislative procedure, establish a European Public Prosecutor's Office from Eurojust. The European Public Prosecutor's Office has decentralized unit of EU judges with exclusive competence to investigate, prosecute and charge perpetrators of crimes against the EU budget (European Parliament, 2020). The basic purposes of setting up the European Public Prosecutor's Office was to unify the powers to investigate and prosecute criminals against the EU's financial interests. There is currently no
single law enforcement policy fraud, as it is left to the competent authorities of each of the Member States (Vukelić, 2013). The European Public Prosecutor will be appointed by the Council in agreement with the European Parliament, the pre-appointment procedure will be based on a call for tenders, on the basis of which the Commission will draw up a list of candidates. An individual seven-member body, consisting of former judges of the Court of Justice of the EU, members of national supreme courts, public prosecutors' organizations and renowned legal experts, will give an opinion on each candidate. The European Public Prosecutor will be accountable to the European Parliament, the Council and the European Commission for the exercise of the powers of his office, with general responsibility for the exercise of his powers (Gorkič, 2013). However, the structure of the European Public Prosecutor is decentralized, as he is expected to exercise his powers in all Member States and his procedural position will still depend to a large extent on national arrangements – both at the investigation stage and beyond. Therefore the prosecutor who will appear before the courts of the Member States will be familiar with the national regulation, which is made possible by a decentralized structure. European Delegated Prosecutors will be members of the European Public Prosecutor's Office, but at the same time also members of national prosecutorial organizations, and will be, when they act as members of the Office, responsible for conducting the investigation and representing the prosecution in matters within the jurisdiction of European Public Prosecutor's Office (European Parliament, 2020). Unfortunately, in Slovenia the latter has still not been finally confirmed, despite calls from the competent EU bodies.

The EU Member States are required to report to the European Commission in accordance with sectoral rules on detected irregularities or possible suspicions of fraud in excess of value €10,000 (OLAF, 2020). The analysis of the collected data and information contributes to the improvement of financial management and the mitigation of risks related to the assets in the EU budget. The main tool for mutual assistance is the anti-fraud information system provided by OLAF (2017). It is a unified and secure infrastructure with almost 10,000 registered users from more than 1,200 competent services coming from the Member States, non-EU partners, international organizations, commission services and other EU institutions. The anti-fraud information system contains several databases and information exchange systems used in combat against customs fraud. The following parts of the information system are particularly important: Customs Information System and Customs Files Identification Database. Technology and its development will certainly contribute to an increase in the investigation of such cases. With new information technologies it can detect irregularities more quickly, so a single technical platform has been introduced for the secure exchange of information between customs and other national authorities. The anti-fraud information system saves time as it can investigate suspicious movements of goods or cash by one authority, and the results are visible to all competent authorities in the system. There is no duplication of entries, there is an improved exchange of information, allowing national authorities to focus on detecting suspicious activities. The system can be used by national authorities as needed, for example in gathering evidence for the prosecution of criminals (Meissner et al., 2014). With the help of new technologies, information travels significantly faster, which allows the offices around the world to communicate more effectively and respond immediately, and thus combat fraud more efficiently. The transmission of information can, however, also have side effects, which often show up in contact with the media, which are, if the information is provided correctly and used ethically, a strong ally in the fight against fraud. Otherwise, notification may be invoked into any of the fundamental human rights, such as the presumption of innocence.
Hence, offices must be careful when providing information to the public, especially if they use new media to do so. It is therefore essential that in the information exchange, law enforcement distinguish between inside information that is intended solely for the staff of the investigating and exchange authorities and for the exchange of which only internal information channels and technologies should be used, and external information. Furthermore, the Internet offers many opportunities to obtain additional information, while successfully solved cases and good media support also help to raise public awareness and create a mindset that fraud and corruption are not “a necessary evil” and as Ferlinc said (2008): These crimes will not be tolerated.

4. EU STATISTICS AND THE SLOVENIAN CASE LAW

The misuse of the European funds is often also a crime committed with a special form of intent and the motive of acquiring illegal property. Therefore, in the Republic of Slovenia in 2008 the criminal offense of “Fraud to the detriment of the European Community” was criminalized for the first time by the CC (2008) as the last part of the obligations assumed by the Republic of Slovenia with the Act on Ratification of the interests of the European Communities (2007), including its protocols. With the signing of the Treaty of Lisbon, which was incorporated into our legal system by the Act on Ratification of the Treaty of Lisbon, which amends the Treaty on the European Union and the Treaty establishing the European Community, the three-pillar order of the European Union was abolished. Therefore, in the continuation of the common policy, they took place within the framework of the European Union, which also acquired the status of a legal entity. This was followed by the Slovenian legislation, which with the CC (2012) changed the name of the article of the criminal offense “Fraud to the detriment of the European Community” to the criminal offense of “Fraud to the detriment of the European Union” Article 229 of the CC. The Police is, of course, primarily responsible for prosecuting criminal offenses, but we should also mention the Budget Control Office of the Republic of Slovenia, which is responsible for developing, coordinating and verifying financial management, internal controls and internal auditing of direct and indirect users of state and municipal budgets. The 31st Annual report on the protection of the financial interests of the EU fight against fraud (2020) states that a total of 939 irregularities were reported in 2019 (i.e., 8% of all irregularities identified and reported), including around 461.4 million (representing 28% of the total financial amounts affected by the irregularities) and cover expenditure and revenue. The number of reported irregularities constituting fraud in 2019 and the related financial amounts decreased significantly compared to 2018. If the five-year period (2015–2019) is taken into account, the number of reported irregularities involving fraud was 40% lower than in 2015 and 25% below the five-year average. In 2019, the Commission was informed of 10,787 non-fraudulent irregularities. In 2019, OLAF was involved in 13 joint customs operations, two of which it also led (European Court of Auditors, 2019). Additionally, as it can be seen from the media, the Slovenian law enforcement authorities are also active in this area, as during the years between 2008 and 2015, criminal investigators dealt with 43 such crimes, and the total damage amounted to more than 14 million euros. But the damage and crime is even greater, as the statistics do not yet include crimes detected and completed in the second half of 2015. The Cimos case, where investigators suspect that the perpetrators damaged the European treasury by five million euros, was covered by the media. Among the most high-profile cases of fraud are the Roman baths and the renovation of the Betnava mansion. There are both frauds in fundraising and misappropriation. The police find that the
beneficiaries use the funds for purposes other than those allocated to them, and they also submit false documents in order to obtain the money at all. There are claims for disbursements of funds with false content, but evidence that the funds were used for a specific purpose within certain deadlines is not true (Delo, 2015). The Celje Police Administration found in the investigation, even at the end of 2020, that the manager of three companies in the period from November 2012 to November 2015 unjustifiably asserted and obtained European funds through seven completed requests for reimbursement of co-financing costs, amounting to EUR 2.3 million. There were also state budget funds in the amount of over EUR 400,000. In this way, the aforementioned manager obtained a large amount of illegal property gain in the total amount of EUR 2.7 million from one of the companies he or she represented (Dnevnik, 2020).

The Slovenian case law, however, indicates that quite a few cases have already been finalized in this area. Here we mention the following:

- **RS Judgment I Ips 11736/2015** which defines when the funds under the so-called payment system paid from the budget of the Republic of Slovenia have not lost the nature of the European Community funds. It is necessary to proceed from the budget in which the funds are provided, which in this case was the budget of the ESF. The same applies to the question of whether the budget of the Republic of Slovenia for funds submitted a request for a refund to the European budget, and whether the funds were paid to our budget. The essence of the criminal offense under Article 229 of CC-1 is the transfer of public funds according to the rules and from the budget of the European Community.

- **VSL Judgment VII Kp 11736/2015**: At the time of the commission of the act, the CC only incriminated the misuse of the subsidy obtained by deception, which the defendant is not accused of; instead, the defendant is accused of misuse of the otherwise legally obtained subsidy.

- **VSM Judgment and decision IV Kp 17927/2016**: The subsidy in 2012 could be obtained only for equipment that has not yet been installed and for work that has not yet been performed, which, last but not least, falsely portrayed the defendants in the report, that it was new equipment and (paragraph 17 of the judgment under appeal) was also shown as if the entire pipeline had been built anew, in the period after the decision on entitlement to the funds had been issued.

5. **CONCLUSION**

A main guide of the whole article is for the fight against fraud to the detriment of the EU, interinstitutional cooperation at international and national level is crucial. The EU co-finances various projects that fall under different ministries, which is why cooperation and the exchange of experience between managing authorities, certifying bodies, audit authorities and intermediate bodies are all the more important. The Government Office for Development and European Cohesion Policy also plays a key role in protecting the EU’s financial resources. The report of the European Commission clearly shows that all implemented instruments have a positive impact on the legal and proper implementation of the European projects. However, it is apparent that the information system has also proved to be an indispensable element of the necessary verification and timely detection of irregularities in implementation. Slovenian case law is also getting richer every day in this regard. Fraud to the detriment of the EU is a burning issue that we have encountered in the
past and will certainly face in the future. The media occasionally circulate news about a fraud investigation to the detriment of the European Union. In the total range of economic crime, the share of such frauds detected is small in terms of both the number of crimes and the damage, but it is still estimated at millions of euros. The European institutions are quite attentive and sensitive to the use of money from the European treasury, so the damage cannot always be valued only in money, as fraud can also be used to tarnish the reputation of an individual EU country. Therefore, EU Member States must take the prosecution of fraud to the detriment of the EU as seriously as if their country were directly harmed.

6. REFERENCES


Abstract

The coronavirus pandemic is more global, dramatic, and unusual than any crisis we have seen in a long time. It has not only seriously threatened human life but also severely impacted the world economy and international relations. Following the pandemic, global affairs as well as state-to-state relationships are witnessing major, even qualitative, changes.

The article analyzes the relations of two major powers, the United States of America and China, the two most important players on the world stage in the era of COVID19 and its implication of the world order.

The global impact of the coronavirus pandemic poses two interconnected questions: Is this a historic moment when the world will change permanently? Will there be a lasting impact on geopolitics globally? A definite answer to these questions is not yet in sight. However, the emerging political debate on the impact of the pandemic could help bring about clearer predictions about how the world will evolve in the post-Covid-19 period.

Key words: Covid-19, pandemic, USA, China, international relations, global order.

1. INTRODUCTION

The official announcement of the outbreak of the coronavirus or COVID-19 in Wuhan city in the Hubei Province of China set the world on a new pedestal. Although the first cases were reported in December 2019, hence the name COVID-19, it was only in January 2020 that the World Health Organization (WHO) set up the Incident Management Support Team (IMST) across all its three levels of operation, that is headquarters in Geneva, regional headquarters\footnote{The six regions are: Africa, Americas, Eastern Mediterranean, Europe, Southeast Asia, and Western Pacific.} and country level. This action immediately placed WHO on an emergency footing. WHO declared the COVID-19 as a global pandemic on 11th March 2020\footnote{Katella, K. (2021). Our Pandemic Year—A COVID-19 Timeline, https://www.yalemedicine.org/news/covid-timeline.}, but it was too late. The virus spread all over the world due to a lack of protective measures and preparation by most of the countries of the world.\footnote{Countries such as Italy, the USA, and Spain recorded hundreds of infections and fatalities. Even countries like Comoros and Lesotho which did not have any cases up to March 2020 started reporting their first cases between late April and early May 2020. This sent a clear message that no country and no one is immune to this deadly virus.} Connectivity among the states played a vital role in this case to spread the virus. Within a span of a few months, the novel coronavirus has spread across the globe and firmly established itself as the biggest disease outbreak since the 1918 Spanish flu infecting approximately 500 million people and causing 50 million of deaths.\footnote{Since then, there have been three global flu pandemics. Milder pandemics occurred subsequently in 1957–1958 (the "Asian Flu" caused by an A(H2N2) virus) and in 1968 (the "Hong Kong Flu" caused by an A(H3N2) virus).} No one could foresee that the new decade of the twenty-first
century would begin with a rapidly unfolding pandemic that indiscriminately attacks countries, both rich and poor.66

But while this is evidently a global health tragedy, it is regrettable that some political leaders are using this pandemic for their political interests. As this happens, international relations are affected both positively and negatively. At the same time, social inequalities within regions and individual countries have become even more glaring. While some of the citizens can cope with the national lockdown regulations and abide by the health regulations encouraged by WHO and promulgated by national governments, other members of the society find it almost impossible to comply.

Most of the pandemics that have emerged in the last century have had acute short-term effects. It would be difficult to argue, however, that these diseases triggered transformational change in the world politics. The long duration of HIV/AIDS had the largest systemic effects. The disease changed the global norms surrounding the LGBT community and contributed to the securitization of infectious diseases.67 The 2003 SARS outbreak did not slow China's rise in the international system, however, or diminish Chinese influence over global governance structures, including the WHO. The 2009 H1N1 pandemic caused barely a ripple in the international relations. Neither the Ebola nor Zika outbreaks of the past decade affected the great powerful politics. Progress in therapeutics and treatment of infectious diseases has reduced the scale and scope of their effects. The trendline, prior to the emergence of COVID-19, had been toward more limited effects of infectious diseases in the international relations. The effect was pronounced enough for public health experts to urge the WHO to reorient its focus to noncommunicable diseases.68

All these examples prove that the pandemic outbreak is not a new phenomenon. However, each pandemic has its own defining features, magnitude, and impact. Societies are affected differently. The coronavirus or COVID-19 is not an exception. Although it is still virus), which were estimated to have caused 1–4 million deaths each. The first influenza pandemic of the 21st century occurred in 2009–2010 and was caused by an influenza A(H1N1) virus. It was the first pandemic for which many Member States had developed comprehensive pandemic plans describing the public health measures to be taken, aimed at reducing illness and fatalities. For the first time, pandemic vaccine was developed, produced, and deployed in multiple countries during the first year of the pandemic. While most cases of pandemic H1N1 were mild, globally it is estimated that the 2009 pandemic caused between 100 000–400 000 deaths in the first year alone. https://www.euro.who.int/en/health-topics/communicable-diseases/influenza/pandemic-influenza/past-pandemics.

66 Although we should mention Bill Gates' lecture back in 2015. Drawing lessons from the fight to curb the spread of Ebola, Gates, the former CEO of Microsoft, stated “this time, we were lucky”. The epidemic had broken out in a relatively unconnected region, West Africa, outside of large urban concentrations; international teams were able to intervene quickly; and, above all, the disease was fluid-borne. Next time, Bill Gates predicted, if we are not prepared, the disease could cost millions of lives and have a huge economic impact. It could “spread through the air, reaching people who would only feel the first symptoms with delay and still be able to travel by train and plane”. This happens today. An even older CIA report published in 2009, State of the World 2025, stated: “If a pandemic disease breaks out, it will be in a densely populated area, with close proximity between humans and animals, such as exists in some markets in China or Southeast Asia, where people live close to livestock”. The only missing element from the CIA's predictions was a more specific topographical indication: a market in Wuhan. What American intelligence analysts feared most was “a new virulent, highly contagious human respiratory disease”. See: Michel Duclos, Is COVID-19 a Geopolitical Game-Changer? https://www.institutmontaigne.org/en/blog/covid-19-geopolitical-game-changer?fbclid=IwAR0p0tL67Vnh4Wq


active, it has already impacted societies in many ways. This pandemic is one of the most
dangerous disasters to the mankind in the 21st century so far, as the depth of this calamity
cannot be measured. Though the countries are busy treating the corona affected people and
trying to find out a way to get rid of this disaster, the world has to focus on the consequences
of this current pandemic in the global level, particularly the growing competition between
the two giants, the USA and China, and the future of the global politics in the post-COVID-
19 era.

As the coronavirus pandemic (COVID-19) spreads around the world and many
governments prove themselves far from being well equipped to handle a breakout of this
scale, the blame game has heated up with a coronavirus ‘war of words’ between the United
States and China, which has colored the global efforts to respond to the COVID-19 outbreak.

While the world at large remains on pause due to the epidemic, the strategic
competition between China and the USA continues to intensify. The two countries have
engaged in a war of words over the pandemic. The USA accused China of a lack of
transparency and, for a long period of time, claimed that the virus originated from the
Chinese lab in Wuhan. China, on the other hand, reacted strongly against what it describes
as the “24 lies” coming out of the USA, and a few of its diplomats suggested that the virus
was brought by the USA military to Wuhan. Besides the furious words that were exchanged
between the two countries, however, the real actions were taken by both sides during the
pandemic that continue to intensify the competition between China and the USA on multiple
fronts - security, economic and trade, technology, and global leadership and influence. Strategic competition between China and the USA in these areas was either emerging or
underway prior to the COVID-19 pandemic. The coronavirus pandemic has provided
additional context to the increased competition in each of these areas.

Before the pandemic, the USA and China were in a competition over the future
management of the international order - the norms, rules, and institutions that govern
international politics. Following the breakout of the COVID-19 pandemic, the USA - China
relations, i.e., the most important bilateral relations in the world - display great differences
in the public opinion, economic and trade priorities, and strategic trust. The pandemic has
accelerated preexisting tensions with no slowdown in sight.

2. THE USA - CHINA RELATIONS BEFORE AND IN COVID-19 ERA

The trajectory of the USA-China relations has always been one of sharp ups and
downs. After fighting a war in Korea in 1950, the two were engaged in a long Cold War till
the USA reached out through the former President Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger in
the 1970s and embraced China. Thereafter, the two operated as a quasi-alliance against the

---

69 See: Pamuk, H. “Pompeo urges full transparency on coronavirus in call with top Chinese diplomat, U.S. says,”
Reuters, April 15, 2020; Hansler, J. and Cole, D.” Pompeo backs away from theory he and Trump were pushing
that coronavirus originated in Wuhan lab,” CNN, May 17, 2020; Borger, J. “Mike Pompeo: ‘enormous evidence’

19--QmTqTHPT/index.html

71 Westcott, B. and Jiang, S. “Chinese diplomat promotes conspiracy theory that US military brought coronavirus

Yilun Zhang, Jessica L. Martin, Asiana Cooper&Stephen Dwyer, U.S.-China Relations in the Age of COVID-
Soviet Union, with the USA helping China enhance its military capacities to counterbalance the Soviets.\textsuperscript{73}

After the Tiananmen massacre, the military part of the relationship was constrained, but the commercial one boomed. Their information and technology dealings immensely increased. The USA helped China enter the World Trade Organization (WTO) and become a dominant world exporter, and then it emerged as the largest trade partner of China. The role of China in maintaining the world order, as a permanent member of the UN Security Council, promoting non-proliferation, peacekeeping, humanitarian relief and fighting Islamic fundamentalism, was a bonus.

The USA-China relations have been in a downward spiral since 2017, when the two countries began to engage in a trade war. In late 2019, they reached the Phase One trade agreement and signed it in mid-January 2020.\textsuperscript{74} Then came the outbreak of the COVID-19 pandemic, which could not have come at a worse time. Having started in China, but later affecting the USA more severely, the pandemic should have produced more cooperation and mutual trust for the two largest economies in the world to join hands in fighting this unseeable enemy. Unfortunately, things turned worse than before for the bilateral relations.

Conspiracy theories on both sides, which represented only the extreme views of a few people, gained importance, and further deteriorated the already fragile relationship. Blaming others for the problems at home has become a hallmark of right-wing populism, which has risen as a backlash against the globalization of the USA economy and added to the deterioration of the relationship. Actions by President Trump and his administration indicated that the USA is placing more blame on China and the World Health Organization for the pandemic. This has only made matters worse for the bilateral relations, and unfortunately, none of the sides has made concrete efforts to improve the relationship.

The deterioration of the USA-China relations is a very worrisome development in the post-pandemic era. Namely, the USA and China need to increase their cooperation and trust in dealing with the global economy and maintaining a peaceful world order.

China remains unchanged politically, while economically and militarily it has become more powerful. So, it is not surprising that we are currently seeing some of the most negative American public opinions on China in the past four decades.\textsuperscript{75} Even though public opinions are influenced by events and the policies of national leadership, they can also have a great impact on the leadership’s policy choices. Public opinions in the USA and China can facilitate rather than stunt the slide on a dangerous slope of a new cold war between the two countries. It seems that the American opinion on China always depends on two constant factors: how China is perceived as an ideologically different regime and how China is perceived as an economic power. Yet, rather than being a reason for China and the USA to come together, COVID-19 has been an accelerant in their hostilities.


3. POST-COVID 19 USA-CHINA RELATIONS: DIFFERENT VIEWS

Despite the gloomy assessment of the state of current relations and pessimistic predictions that a new cold war is brewing, there are signs and hopes that both sides can see the needs for cooperation. During the trade conflicts in the recent years, and particularly in the current pandemic, the global supply chain that has formed over the decades of globalization has revealed the truth. Namely, the USA and China, both need each other for critical supply production, ranging from high-tech components to basic drug ingredients. Changing the existing supply chains would require both time and intervention on the part of the USA government, as well as market forces, which cannot be done in a short time. Both governments realize there are no tools in the toolbox for trade and economic conflicts that can be used without hurting each other. The so-called decoupling — divestment from depending on the other economically — pushed by hardliners on both sides is a lose-lose proposition that will hurt both countries.  

As global powers, the USA and China need to have a good working relationship to ensure stability and prosperity in the larger region in which they interact - East, Central and South-east Asia, and increasingly, West Asia, Africa, and Europe. They need to engage to address world order concerns like the climate change, the freedom of navigation in the high seas, non-proliferation, terrorism and, of course, pandemics.

There are various views on the immediate and/or future impact of this pandemic outbreak. Some analysts contend that the crisis will help create a new world order wherein China leads in global governance. Others predict that the sheer impact of this virus on humanity could create a new age of global cooperation and expand and deepen the interconnectedness between nations and peoples. In contrast, some warn that cooperation between states, and, ultimately globalization, will be the major victims of the pandemic. Marcelo Gleiser contends that the 2020 will be remembered as a turnaround point in human history and that “we must respond not just as nations fighting an enemy, but as a species fighting for survival”.

The various predictions indicate the uncertainty and insecurity generated by the crisis. Nonetheless, the political nature of the impact of this pandemic is still “the contested issue of its origin”. The question about the origin of Covid-19 has gained a momentum while current attention is still on the fight against the virus itself. At some stage, resolving this question will be the key to the contingency plans and methods needed to deal with a future pandemic.

---

76 In the area of technology, decoupling ICT was already an important driver of US policy in 2018-19. To this can now be added pharmaceuticals and medical equipment, and, beyond this, we could see greater restrictions on a range of sectors connected to China’s ambitious ‘Made in China 2025’ plan - an initiative which strives to secure China’s position a global powerhouse in high-tech industries.
77 Mahbubani, K. “A More China-Centric Globalization”, Foreign Policy, March 20, 2020
78 Menon, S. “This Pandemic Can Serve a Useful Purpose”, Foreign Policy, March 20, 2020
4. CONCLUSION

The COVID-19 pandemic is a reality the world must contend with. Whether the virus is man-made or came on its own is irrelevant. The fact remains that the entire globe has been affected by it. Apart from the tragic loss of life globally, the disease has also negatively affected regional and national economies. International relations have also not been spared.

The global order was already undergoing a slow and steady metamorphosis. The rise of nationalist movements, protectionist sentiments, de-globalization forces and a lack of faith in multilateralism were indicative of a departure from the established norms of global engagement. The escalation of great power rivalries between the USA and China - with countries caught between the so-called American exceptionalism and Chinese revisionism - has further accentuated this departure. It remains to be seen if the onslaught of COVID-19 will hasten the denouement of these processes or push the world to an entirely new trajectory altogether. What is certain is that like the Great Depression, World War II and the 2008 financial crisis, the pandemic will also be a watershed moment in the history of humankind.

An American expert, Alanna Shaikh, has stated that the “coronavirus is our future”. By this, it is meant that it is our current lifestyles as a whole – over-consumption, value chains, urbanization, mobility, relationship with nature, and so on – which, unrestrained, are ultimately responsible for increasingly severe health crises and, also, for increasingly frequent climate disasters. The two are indeed difficult to separate. Covid-19 emerged in the wake of major fires striking in Australia. In both cases, the same lesson applies. Only a change of course, that would not only be geopolitical but also civilizational, can save humanity.

However, though it is far too soon to predict the post COVID-19 world order, the severity of this current pandemic could help to foretell the global order; either the USA will continue its leadership in the post-COVID-19 international system, or the world will see a new superpower - China - to lead the global politics where the center of gravity of power will be shifted toward China.

5. REFERENCES

5. Fazal, T. (2020). Health Diplomacy in Pandemical Times: Drifting Toward Bilateralism? International Organization 74 (S1) [https://doi.org/10.1017/S0020818320000326](https://doi.org/10.1017/S0020818320000326)


14. Menon, S. “This Pandemic Can Serve a Useful Purpose”, Foreign Policy, March 20, 2020


20. Tan, H. “‘We will be asked to pick a side’ if US-China tensions rise, says Asian leader,” *CNBC*, October 19, 2017.


FAVORABLE CONDITIONS FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF
CONSOCIATIONAL DEMOCRACY IN NORTH MACEDONIA
AND BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA IN ONE COMPARATIVE
PERSPECTIVE

Nikola Ambarkov
Ph.D. in Political Science, M.Sc. in European Studies;
ambarkov_nkl@yahoo.com
amvelbares@gmail.com

Abstract

The Republic of North Macedonia in 2021 marks not only 30 years since the Declaration of Independence and the peaceful separation from the former SFRY but also 20 years since the signing of the Ohrid Framework Agreement (OFA). Next year Bosnia and Herzegovina (BiH) will also mark the 30th anniversary of the Independence Referendum, which in turn was an introduction to the three-and-a-half-year civil war (1992-1995), which ended with the signing of the Dayton Peace Agreement (DMD). With both agreements, in the Republic of N. Macedonia and BiH, elements of consociational democracy were introduced in their constitutional order and political system. The two countries in science are categorized in the group of consociational democracies of the new wave, even though BiH is a “complex” and the Republic of N. Macedonia is a “minimalist” consociational model. The theoretical literature dealing with the consociational model of democracy has long focused on several issues. One of them is the question about the needs of certain favorable conditions for its application. The following can be pointed out as favorable factors for the application of this model of democracy: relative equilibrium among the segments; the existence of moderate multi-party and representative party system; small country size; crosscutting cleavages; overarching loyalties; segmental isolation and federalism; traditions of elite accommodation. Some authors rightly note that the assumed favorable conditions for consociation should be further explored by analyzing some successful and unsuccessful examples of consociation. The purpose of this paper is to make such an analysis, which will be done by comparing the favorable conditions for the application of the consociational model in countries such as BiH and the Republic of N. Macedonia. It is necessary to emphasize that certain consociational elements were present in the political system of BiH while it was part of the SFRY and in the Republic of N. Macedonia the same were nurtured in the first decade of Macedonian independence (until the signing of the OFA in 2001), but more through political pragmatism than through systematically guaranteed solutions.

Keywords: favorable conditions, consociational democracy, BiH, R. N. Macedonia, power-sharing.
1. INTRODUCTION

A homogeneity of societies and a political consensus have always been prerequisites for a stable democracy and, at the same time, factors that have been proven to lead to it. Conversely, it is argued that the deep divisions of societies and political divisions within pluralistic societies are rightly regarded as reasons for causing instability and collapse of democracy. In the sixties of the last century, a special form of democracy began to be advocated – consociational, whose original purpose was to modify the above assertion that it might be difficult, but not impossible, to achieve and maintain a stable democratic government in a pluralistic society (Miljko, 2009: 13). Consociation, rightly spoken, is a model “which has the potential to manage internal conflicts in deeply divided societies” (Krienbuehl, 2010: 6). Additionally, it should be emphasized that the consociation “has long been the dominant paradigm for political settlements in deeply divided societies” (Kocadal, 2012: 25).

The Republic of North Macedonia (N. Macedonia) and Bosnia and Herzegovina (BiH) are undoubtedly included in the category of deeply divided societies. The pluralistic society of both countries is defined as a society consist of “divisions as a basis for segmentation” (Miljko, 2009: 14). These are divisions of religious, ethnic, ideological, linguistic, cultural nature. The purpose of the consociational model, according to its founder Arend Lijphart (1994), is through this type of political system, political elites on the principle of power-sharing, to overcome differences between deeply divided segments of society with the help of broad coalitions and decentralization (Saračević, 2012: 25). In Lijphart’s theory of consociation, the government of the grand coalition and the autonomy of the segments are considered to be the primary principles of the consociational model, while the proportional representation in the institutions of the system and the minority veto are considered secondary principles.

The theoretical literature dealing with the consociational model of democracy has long focused on a few questions, such as which form of power-sharing is more conducive to stability and under which conditions certain forms of power-sharing could be introduced into a specifically segmented society (Kocadal, 2012: 25). In this sense, some authors raise the question of whether the consociation needs certain favorable conditions for its application.

Since it is an influential model in the field of conflict management, consociational democracy has become an extremely popular constitutional engineering, which has found wide application in post-conflict societies such as Bosnia (with the Dayton Peace Agreement 1995), but also N. Macedonia (with the Ohrid Framework Agreement 2001) (Vankovska, 2007: 162). Thus, the purpose of this paper is to consider the favorable conditions for applying the consociational model in these two selected case studies – Bosnia and Herzegovina and the Republic of N. Macedonia. For this purpose, the first chapter will review the criteria that can favorably affect the application of the consociational model. Then, the second and the third part, through the prism of these criteria, will give an overview of the situation in each of these two selected cases for analysis.

81 It is also necessary to emphasize that in political science, besides the term consociational, synonymous terms are used, such as consensus, proportional or corporate democracy (Schneckener, 2000: 3).
2. FAVORABLE CONDITIONS FOR IMPLEMENTING THE CONSOCIATIONAL MODEL

When it comes to the consociational model, “a large number of favorable conditions have been proposed in the literature including systemic, country, divided group and elite characteristics” (Krienbuehl, 2010: 11). They all should exist for consociation to function better. More specifically, the following criteria are considered:

- **Relative Equilibrium Among the Segments** – this implies the existence of more than two segments, with approximately equal power (size), i.e., of at least three segments (Lijphart 1977, 55-56). If there are two segments in the country (binocular arrangement), it would create mutual blockades and blackmails (Vankovska, 2007: 158).

- **The Existence of a Moderate Multi-Party and Representative Party System** – the parties in the consociational model have two roles: 1. articulating the interests of the respective segment; 2. a method for selecting the leaders who will participate in the government of the grand coalition (Kocadal, 2012: 32). In other words – one inside the segments, and the second one in the communication between the segments (Luther & Deschouwer, 1999).

- **Small Country Size** – all of the most paradigmatic examples of consociational democracy in Western Europe, on whose political experience Lijphart developed this theory, are small countries (Netherlands, Belgium, Switzerland). The small territory increases the spirit of cooperation and adaptation between the elites of the segments, which know each other well. Smaller countries are easier to manage and make decisions (Kocadal, 2012: 32-33; Vankovska, 2007: 159-160).

- **Crosscutting Cleavages** – they can be developed according to the following axes: socio-economic, urban-rural, religious, cultural-ethnic, and in the context of supporting the state regime. For the success of the consociational model, not only the degree in which various cleavages cut across is important, but also their depth and conflict potential (see: Vankovska, 2007: 160).

- **Overarching Loyalties** – they are needed for the groups to be held together. For this purpose, it is necessary to have common loyalties, the same symbols, institutions, ideals, or values, which should encourage a sense of belonging to one nation or one region (Schneckener, 2000: 12).

- **Segmental Isolation and Federalism** – if groups live territorially segregated, it allows the elements of consociational democracy to be combined with a certain type of territorial arrangements – regions (Belgium), cantons (Switzerland), entities (Bosnia and Herzegovina), provinces (Canada), etc. “Territorial federalism, (…), is one form of segmental autonomy“ (Kocadal, 2012: 34). But, the Dutch consociational arrangement in the period 1917-1967, due to the relative independence of the segments, according to Robert Dahl (1986), had elements of social or non-territorial federalism.

- **Traditions of Elite Accommodation** – this implies the existence of a special political culture and behavior of the elites. Citizens do not necessarily have to be covered by these rules, which are essentially not written, thus “elites can act more or less independently of their followers, leaving them a relatively big maneuvering space during negotiations“ (Schneckener, 2000: 14).
From all this, we can conclude that “the more factors are fulfilled, the more likely a power-sharing structure will be successful“ (Ibid., 16). Andeweg (2000) suggests that the correlation between assumed favorable conditions for consociation should be tested by further research on several successful and failing consociational examples. In continuation of this paper, such analyses will be done by considering the favorable conditions for the application of the consociational model in countries such as Bosnia and Herzegovina and the Republic of N. Macedonia, which adopted the consociation through constitutional and socio-cultural engineering, with the Dayton Peace Agreement (1995), and the Ohrid Framework Agreement (2001).

3. FAVORABLE CONDITIONS FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CONSOCIATIONAL DEMOCRACY IN BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA

“In Bosnia, the current institutions were established in the Dayton Peace Accords that concluded the three-and-a-half-year war in 1995“ (Bieber, 2013: 133). For Sabina Völkner (2012) in the Dayton Agreement, in particular, its Annex 4, which represents the Constitution of BiH, “there are gaps and antinomies which, on the one hand, make the functioning of the state more difficult, but on the other hand offer space for interpretation and further development.“ Orlovic (2015: 35) locates the complexity of the Bosnian political system in “three constituent nations, two entities, ten cantons, and the Brčko District; 14 constitutions: one state, two entities, ten cantonal, and one district constitution; 14 legislative bodies; 14 governments, and five levels of power: state, entity, cantonal, district, and municipal.“ Due to this, Bosnia and Herzegovina ”remains one of the most comprehensive and most institutionalized power-sharing systems“ (Bieber, 2013: 144).

There is no doubt that Lijphart’s consociational democracy and the “division of power” were among the preferred solutions of the international peace-makers due to a series of favorable conditions, which undoubtedly exist in BiH (Roeder & Rothchild, 2005: 5).

A Relative Equilibrium Among the Segments – Bosnia and Herzegovina, according to Schneckener (2000: 11), meets this criterion because “neither Muslims nor Serbs nor Croats represent more than half of the inhabitants”. According to the latest population census of 2013 – Bosniaks account for 50.11% of the total population, Serbs 30.78%, while Croats account for 15.43%. Compared to the pre-war census 1991, the number of Muslims has increased for 6.64% (43.47%), while the number of Serbs and Croats has decreased for (-0.43%) (31.21%) or (-1.95%) (17.38%) respectively. However, some authors like Goio and Marceta (2009: 6) believe that “the absence/presence of a single majority group is neither sufficient nor necessary condition for the functioning of the power-sharing. The size of ethnic groups (presence of three ethnicities: Bosniak, Croatian and Serbian, among which none represents a majority) did not succeed in making Bosnian power-sharing arrangements work“.

The Existence of Moderate Multi-Party and Representative Party System – with the disintegration of the SFRY and the beginning of the process of building political pluralism, in the formation of political parties in BiH, the most important division that was followed in the development of the party system was the formation of national and national-democratic political options. These dividing lines are seen through the three dominant national parties – the Bosniak SDA, the Croatian HDZ BiH, and the Serbian SDS, which during and after the civil war (1992-95) continued to act as parties – national movements (Simović, 2011: 330-331). After the end of the war, there was a certain disintegration of these three national parties-movements, which resulted in inflation of political entities, a process that was typical
for some other countries in transition (Jukić, 2009: 273). This process has partially encouraged the establishment of a multi-party system within each group (Schneckener, 2000: 13-14), but this did not disturb the status quo, i.e., “multiparty unipartism” (Trlin, 2017: 90), because SDA, HDZ BiH, formerly SDS (and today SNSD among Bosnian Serbs), remained superior within such intersegmental party competitiveness. There are also multiethnic parties in BiH that bring together members of all three constituent nations in the country, but they are disavowed by the voters, regardless of their effort to articulate political programs through which they would achieve the interests of all citizens, regardless of their nationality (Jukić, 2009: 281).

*Small Country Size* – since BiH, with its 51,210 km², is the 124th country in the world by its surface area (similar to other established examples of the consociation, such as the Netherlands which is on the 130th place, but also Switzerland on the 131st place, and Belgium on the 135th place), it can be concluded that this criterion is fulfilled (see: Index Mundi, Surface area (sq. km) - Country Ranking).

*Crosscutting Cleavages* – the axes of separation in Bosnia and Herzegovina are numerous. From a socio-economic point of view, some think that the Republika Srpska is a more developed and prosperous part of BiH rather than the Federation of BiH, which in certain periods of its development was even on the brink of bankruptcy. The religious cleavage began "to take shape in the 11th century after the collapse of the only Christian community in the Western and Eastern Churches on the territory of today’s Bosnian state, and the process of Islamization of part of the Bosnian Christian population under the Ottoman Empire (1463-1878)“ (Kasapović, 2006: 52). In the Ottoman Empire, all subjects were organized into small, semi-independent religious communities within the *millet system* (Espozito et al., 2002: 407; Imamović, 2003: 126-127). Bosnia, with its Muslim, Orthodox, and Catholic millets, is an example, par excellence, of how these religious communities (and not ethnonyms) have been functioning in practice. The divisions on cultural-ethnic ground start to be observed when the religious division and affiliation coincide with the national identification. By leaving the former Serbo-Croatian language and the start of codification of the Bosnian language, slowly but surely, the language, as one of the significant attributes of national identity, is considered another line of the split in Bosnian society, even though Serbian/Croatian/Bosnian language “can be categorized as the same (even polycentric) norm, based on the Shtokavian mega dialect“ (Marinov, 2013: 480). Snježana Kordić (2010: 47, 79) argues that there is no language cleavage in BiH. In her capital work *Language and Nationalism*, she concluded that Bosniaks, Serbs, and Croats in BiH have a common standard language (Shtokavian), because they understand one another with ease, that is typical for the standard variants of the same polycentric language.

*Overarching Loyalties* – in Bosnia, the existing ties between the ethnic groups were weak, but they were finally destroyed during the conflict (1992-1995). Bosnian Muslims were increasingly seen as a titular nation, while other groups (Serbs/Croats) mostly did not identify with their common state. However, in Bosnia and Herzegovina, there were decades of relatively peaceful coexistence, although this historical experience did not serve as a reference point for developing comprehensive loyalty when the Yugoslav federation collapsed. "On the contrary, ethnonationalism dominated on each side, whereas concepts such as a common, inclusive (...) Bosnian identity vanished“ (Schneckener, 2000: 13). The earliest ideas of developing an inclusive Bosnian identity existed during the period when Bosnia and Herzegovina was part of Austria-Hungary (at the turn of the 20th century). "The Austro-Hungarian administrator Benjamin von Kállay tried, through the interconfessional concept of the Bosnian nation, to achieve national (ethic) unity of the population in BiH,
and thus to suppress the influence of the national movements in the neighborhood, especially the Serbian” (Mesić, 2006: 291). However, the reason for the failure of the project of the Bosnian nation can be seen in the fact that during the forty years of Austro-Hungarian rule, when, due to its religious-cultural threat, Muslims in Bosnia became a collective (entity) identity (Kržišnik-Bukić, 2003: 297-302), and “the formation of Serbian national consciousness among the Orthodox population in BiH was completed, while the Catholic community, due to its civic layer, had somewhat lagged in the constitution of Croatian national identity” (Mesić, 2006: 291). Hence, Milan Mesić (2006: 292) concludes that the forcing of the Ethno-Bosnian nation, which had not received any real effect, cannot be the basis for the formation of a modern political nation (for example, the Swiss or Belgian), because the state-political unity imposed by the International Community in BiH does not find its own natural confirmation in the only political nation that in fact tends more towards to its separate ethno-national communities, i.e. the constitutive peoples.

Segmental Isolation and Federalism – this precondition in Bosnia and Herzegovina is fulfilled because Bosnia is federalized through the two semi-autonomous entities: the Serb-dominated Republika Srpska and the Bosniak-Croat Federation of BiH. Multiethnic segments continue to exist precisely in the Federation of BiH because five of its cantons have a clear Muslim majority, three have a Croat majority, and two are ethnically mixed. However, the Constitution of BiH “does not contain the usual characteristics of the ways in which the state of BiH is organized, such as federation, alliance of states, or confederation, but is limited to only a few basic coordinates, and to the formation of relations between the state and entities in concreto” (Ademović et al., 2012: 76).

Traditions of Elite Accommodation – in Bosnia and Herzegovina, the elites are much more connected with their followers, and their clientelist interdependence contributes so that the political parties themselves, with their elites, to function as “enterprises” (Trlin 2017: 90). Additionally, the relationship between the political elites in BiH is burdened by the lack of trust and political consensus, as well as the overemphasized ethnicity, which is mirrored in weak state institutions, in the complicated constitutional structure, and to a large extent also contributes to the poor economy, poor civil society, the lack of respect for human rights, the domination of the collective over individual rights and freedoms, dissatisfaction and the apathy of society (Vuletić, 2005: 115). That is why when it comes to the Bosnian model of inter-elit power-sharing, some authors like Bose (2002: 295), locate the reason for its insufficient success in the political elites representing the three segments in the country, which in the political process often resorted to the protection of their vital national interest. This increased the role of the High Representative of the International Community, who was not only an envoy, but he was also an implementer of important political decisions. It is no coincidence that the High Representative continues to be perceived as a kind of opposition to the Bosnian political elite who, under his pressure, often knew to be more cooperative and to agree to make more difficult political decisions.
4. FAVORABLE CONDITIONS FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CONSOCIATIONAL DEMOCRACY IN THE REPUBLIC OF N. MACEDONIA

The 2001 Ohrid Framework Agreement ended the eight-month armed conflict in the Republic of Macedonia between the Albanian side, led by the National Liberation Army (ONA) and the official Macedonian authorities. The conflict was a result of the deep division in the Macedonian society between the Macedonian and the Albanian segments, which are dominant, accompanied with Orthodox and Muslim religions, as well as with different languages. The solutions that were offered in the OFA remained within the framework of a unitary state. As for the horizontal division of power, it was characterized by a sort of proportional representation and power-sharing. The choice of this model, as well as in BiH, was under the external rather than the internal influence (Orlović, 2015: 29, 35).

After the OFA, a certain group of authors (Bieber, 2008: 13) began to categorize the Macedonian political system into a group of “minimalist” consociational arrangements, in contrast to the rigid consociational system established in Dayton 1995 for BiH (taken as a comparison). Some of the reasons for this conclusion are because in N. Macedonia the political-cultural context and the social-structural aspects of the Macedonian society are not as favorable as Lijphart’s criteria insisted for a more successful consociation.

Relative Equilibrium Among the Segments – Given this criterion, in the context of the Republic of N. Macedonia, there are different thoughts. Certain authors (Vankovska, 2007: 230) think that Macedonian society does not fulfill this first and most important condition, since the lines of division are based regarding the relation between the two largest communities (the Macedonian with 65% and the Albanian with 25%), and the other communities that make up 10%, usually remain outside of the consociational arrangements. But another group of authors thinks that the Republic of N. Macedonia meets this criterion because its multiethnic, multi-confessional and multilingual configuration is similar to the one in Switzerland, since the ratio between Macedonians and Albanians is 2.5:1, the ratio between Albanians and other communities is 2.3:1, while the ratio between Macedonians and other communities is 1.8:1 (Altermatt, 2002: 148). Authors such as Goio and Marceta (2009: 6) share Vankovska’s position that the situation in the Republic of N. Macedonia is “unfavorable” due to the significant Macedonian majority (65%) and the small Albanian minority (25%). However, they conclude that this “did not stop Macedonia to perform relatively better in creating a more or less sustainable, more or less stable peaceful coexistence“ (Ibid.,). Even though N. Macedonia does not fulfill the idealistic Lijphart’s criterion for segmental division of society in a manner that all segments would have minority status, due to the disproportion in the size of the ethnic groups, it was not an obstacle for the establishment of the consociational arrangement, not only in the OFA 2001, but also in the early 1990s, when the consociation was increasingly nurtured through the political pragma, rather than through systemically guaranteed solutions.

The Existence of Moderate Multi-Party and Representative Party System – the main feature of this criterion in the Republic of N. Macedonia can be described in the following way:

- The division of society on an ethnic basis coincides with the division in the political scene, which, according to Lijphart, is coherent with the consociational idea;
- There are two big ethnic-party blocks (Macedonian and Albanian) in the country, within which there are several parties, which makes it impossible to speak of a single unifying, monolithic national front, neither on the Macedonian nor on the Albanian
side, but for several political parties and movements that compete within each of these two segments;

- The winners of both blocks are those that usually, but not always (as was the case after the regular parliamentary elections in 2006 and the early elections in 2016), create a coalition on a national level;
- The parties simply define themselves as civil but act almost exclusively as ethnic, and some of them even as nationalistic. It all depends on the fact whether a party is in power or especially in opposition. When parties stay in opposition, they are always more radical when it comes to inter-ethnic issues, both on the Albanian and the Macedonian side.

_**Small Country Size**_ – is an evident and favorable circumstance that N. Macedonia has, but is relativized by other tendencies. The small size of the state is a limiting factor for the creation of wise and capable elites, and in N. Macedonia, all of this is multiplied with the lack of a developed democratic culture. However, in a small country like N. Macedonia, the elites know each other and communicate with each other. External threats do not cause a sense of vulnerability and solidarity between the elites, but instead, in the Republic of N. Macedonia, we had situations of overlapping internal divisions with some of the elements of an international crisis, such as the events in Kosovo (1999) with those in the Republic of Macedonia (2001), which coincided with one of the internal divisions in the country (on ethnic base) (Vankovska, 2007: 159-160; 231).

_Crosscutting Cleavages_ – they are small, due to the numerous axes of division (Ibid., 231). Only the poor socio-economic situation in the country affects both communities. Macedonians and Albanians differ on many grounds – origin, language, culture, religious tradition. That’s the reason why the ”two largest groups, although physically living in the same territory, have always lived separately, and had parallel histories, cultures, and socio-economic living conditions“ (Mehmeti, 2008: 68). The absence of cohesive elements resulted in the alienation of these two ethnic groups, reaching the degree of creating rigid, negative ethnic prejudices and stereotypes for the opposite group, which produced a great ethnic distance and selective contacts (Atanasov, 2003: 123).

_Overarching Loyalties_ – are weak due to “divided loyalty to the group and the state, i.e., greater loyalty and identification with the ethnic community than with the state (political) community“ (Vankovska, 2007: 231).

_Segmental Isolation and Federalism_ – the Albanian ethnic community in the Republic of N. Macedonia lives more compactly and homogeneously in certain parts of the country. In Polog, one of the eight statistical regions in the country, with over 70%, according to the latest census from 2002, is in the position of an absolute majority. However, the decisions of the OFA 2001 did not result in political-territorial autonomy (such as entity, canton, region) for the Albanians. They were more in the direction of combining elements of administrative autonomy (which were provided with the reorganization and decentralization of the municipalities in the Republic of Macedonia, and from the Albanians, it was seen as a key tool for securing the self-government of the Albanian community) and cultural autonomy (primarily through expanding the use of Albanian language). The OFA did not formally introduce elements of political-territorial autonomy. However, some authors, such as Marković (2008: 130), consider that the Republic of N. Macedonia is a de facto “non-territorial federation of two entities,” which is quite similar to the term introduced by Robert Dahl for the Dutch consociational model (1917-1967) as social federalism of the Catholic, Calvinist, Liberal, and Socialist part of the Dutch society.
Traditions of Elite Accommodation – it is less formalized than in Bosnia and Herzegovina. Cooperation between the Macedonian and Albanian political elites is mostly post-electoral (Orlović, 2015: 39). During the election period, the elites of the two segments in the Macedonian society, identically as in Bosnia and Herzegovina, know how to cling to the requirements of their electoral base, although some of these requests can harm the community as a whole. For the Macedonian consociational model, the secret negotiations between the elites are very characteristic, which makes the policy itself non-transparent and even irresponsible. On the other hand, in the consociational theory, the secrecy of negotiations between the elites is not disputed, if later such decisions are more transparently worked out by the parliamentary majority (Vankovska, 2007: 161, 165). For some of the political leaders of ethnic Albanians in the Republic of N. Macedonia, it’s still characteristic what Dunleavy and Stanyer (1994) qualified as an awareness that the conflict (pressure and blackmail) are cost effective. In the country, this created tensions within the government of the grand coalition during the negotiation processes that were burdened by mutual blackmails and blockades. In such situations, representatives of the International Community played the role of a mediator, but not in the same format and degree as in Bosnia and Herzegovina. In N. Macedonia, all of this is a symptom of not having a genuine consociational culture and tradition, as well as a lack of compromising culture, which according to Mirjana Maleska (2013: 7), remains a weak point for domestic political elites in consensus-building efforts.

5. CONCLUSION

This paper aimed to analyze whether Bosnia and Herzegovina and the Republic of N. Macedonia are fertile grounds for consociational democracy, according to Lijphart’s core variables, which can contribute to its successful establishment. Most of these variables are strongly related to the size of the ethnic groups and their distribution on the territory. So the criterion for relative equilibrium among the segments is fulfilled only by Bosnia and Herzegovina, but not by N. Macedonia, because of the majority position in which the Macedonian people are. However, “as Macedonia’s ‘deviation’ from Lijphart’s first criterion shows, even where one of the ethnic groups is largely a majority, a smaller minority group can still successfully push forward some power-sharing solutions, provided it controls other important resources” (Goio & Marceta, 2009: 8). Regarding the small country size, both countries meet this criterion without any doubt. Speaking of crosscutting cleavages, cultural differences in N. Macedonia are greater than in Bosnia. “In Bosnia, the main line of division is religion, language being only recently and artificially made a salient cultural dimension, while in Macedonia the linguistic and religious cleavages follow the ethnic lines” (Ibid., 12). Regarding the socio-economic dimension, the Macedonian and Albanian ethnic groups are more heterogeneous in terms of many features (urbanization, literacy, employment) than their counterparts in Bosnia (see Ibid.,). Speaking of overarching loyalties – in BiH “the war destroyed the weak bonds created during the existence of the common Yugoslav state. The Bosniak group started to perceive itself as the titular nation, often underlining that it is the only one who has no other option but the Bosnian state. (...) In a similar way, the

---

82 As an example, Goio and Marceta (2009: 5) point out the so-called May agreement between ethnic Macedonian political party VMRO-DPMNE and the leading Albanian political formation DUI, which was never published in official media, as the content of the contract was kept secret, and the media only speculated, but later their speculations prove to be correct.
Macedonians represent the titular nation, while the level of identification of the Albanian minority with the Macedonian state is rather low (Ibid., 24). Segmental isolation as a criterion is present in both countries because the geographical concentration of segments creates almost ethnically “clean” territories, but federalism is only immanent for BiH, because, with the Dayton Agreement, it accepted the political-territorial form of entity autonomy, while with the OFA, Macedonia decided on the model of administrative-territorial autonomy (through the effective use of local administrative autonomy strengthened by the decentralization process), with elements of cultural autonomy (in the domain of the use of the Albanian language). Regarding the existence of moderate multi-party and representative party system for both countries, it is characteristic that it is segmented along ethnic lines, and characterized with strong competitiveness within the segments (since all parties present themselves as the most reliable representative of the ethnic interests), as well as with weak ideological differences in the context of the left-right continuum. Regarding the traditions of elite accommodation, it is important to emphasize that Bosnia and Macedonia have no previous history of independence, hence no strong developed democratic tradition, which is important for a more successful separation of powers (Zhorzel, 2015: 20). Therefore, analysts and promoters of the consensual democracy pay special attention to cooperation among the elites in finding solutions in the direction of harmonizing the opposite stances (Hristova, 2005). However, in this sense, in BiH and R.N. Macedonia in the last two decades we have witnessed situations when the ruling elites of the segments in the process of their inter-elite accommodation were criticized by the competing political elites, with whom they compete for political supremacy within their segment, exposing them to the charge of “permissive” and insufficient toughness in the promotion of their group’s interests. The two countries that are subjects to our analysis clearly illustrate the problem of the democratic deficit and the competition between the elites of the segments that lead to an endless ethnicization of politics (Goio & Marceta, 2009: 18). In BiH, for example, in inter-elite accommodation processes, it is very characteristic for the local elites to frequently declare various issues as “vital” to protect their interests (the veto mechanism of Article IV. 3 (e) of the BiH Constitution), which in one way or another burdened the process of power-sharing in the post-Dayton period. The political elites in Macedonia were often inclined in the process of inter-ethnic accommodation to “negotiate the solutions behind the closed door”, i.e., in the form of secret and diplomatic negotiations, which was a kind of mystification of politics (Vankovska, 2007: 165). Because the consociation in both countries nourishes the elite’s dominance over the segment, all this has caused problems with the accountability of the elites themselves in the process of their inter-elite accommodation, which led to strengthening the power of the elites, at the expense of the citizens and the civil sector, who had no opportunity for influence. This called into question the credibility of the elites themselves and undermined the democratic elite-demos relationship (Hristova, 2005). This produced such circumstances that created preconditions for corruption, state capture, and, consequentially, the unequal allocation of the resources (Goio & Marceta, 2009: 18). All this resulted in greater involvement of the International Community (more robust in BiH than in the Republic of N. Macedonia), in order to overcome these problems, but also the problems that arose as a result of lack of genuine consociational culture and compromise culture, the absence of consensus-building efforts in the process of inter-elite accommodation.
6. REFERENCES


THE IMPACT OF CONTEMPORARY WARS ON GLOBALISATION

Prof. Dr Hatidža Beriša  
School for engineering management, Belgrade, Serbia  
hatidza.berisa@mod.gov.rs

Prof. Dr Milenko Dzeletović  
Faculty of Security, Belgrade, Serbia  
milenkodz@telekom.rs

Željko Stepanović  
Master student at the School for engineering management, Belgrade, Serbia  
zeljko.stepanovic@fim.rs

Abstract

The thematic framework of this paper indicates the fact that the world we live in today will not be the same tomorrow. Globalisation is a phenomenon that dominantly marks the time starting from the end of the World War II to the present day and as such shapes the political, economic and social life of the world, unevenly and with different consequences. This universal process, which includes strong political and military connections between people and countries, is gaining in intensity over time, with a profound tendency to cover all spheres of individual and collective existence of the people around the world, changing the rules and norms of behavior, value systems and lifestyles of entire communities.

This paper will examine the mutual relation between globalisation and warfare or other conflicts fought in the previous period or that are still being fought, as well as the relation of cause and effect between globalisation and warfare over that period, in order to determine whether wars and other conflicts are actually the initial trigger for making the process of globalisation faster and in order to discover in what way they do that. The paper also deals with a historical connection between warfare and globalisation through the impact of historical contradictions on the globalisation directions, and also through the identification of the part of military challenges, risks, and threats in the process of globalisation. Additionally, the paper will consider the impact of military conflicts on globalisation directions by means of foreign interests aimed at limiting the sovereignty of nation states.

Key words: security, globalisation, conflict, war, risk, international relations, sovereignty, interest, impact

1. INTRODUCTION

Contemporary world has been facing radically increased security challenges, especially since the end of the 20th century. Terrorism, ethnic and religious extremism and fanaticism, weaponry proliferation, military interventionism and regional conflicts are at the centre of security challenges around the world, continuing to affect the instability of the existing international order. These types of risks, which primarily derive from conflicts
motivated by ethnic tensions, attempts at secession, cultural and religious differences, are risks with huge potential to destabilise not only nation states but entire regions and escalate into conflicts involving the use of armed violence, which is happening as a rule more frequently all over the world.

However, for many unclear, but in every respect complex reason, globalisation, in the course of its expansion, creates a split and contradictory world in many ways. The losers of globalisation believe that the world is not fair and that the planetary economic-political and military-strategic processes make the rich even richer, and the poor remain on the margins of life, fighting for their daily existence. In the contemporary and dynamic world, there is not too much agreement, harmony and peace, but there is predominantly competition, conflict and war. The 21st century has even been talked about as a "new hundred-year war" - a time of chaos, unrest and violence in many places around the planet. Dramatic social struggles in the middle of globalisation - in the middle of its democratic or repressive, humane or destructive, multipolar or unipolar face - are becoming a new key to understanding social scene and events. Some see globalization as an objective and spontaneous planetary process, whereas others consider it as a project created exclusively for the purpose of domination by the West. Globalisation winners find in it the support for the civilisation progress, whereas those who lose by it consider it to be a destructive force and another new historical fateful phenomenon in a row, which, as a rule affects the small and unprotected.

2. HISTORICAL RELATION BETWEEN WARS AND GLOBALISATION

According to the theorists’ interpretation, the forerunner of the globalisation is the Roman Empire, if we leave out the conquests of Alexander the Great. As opposed to the Greeks, the Romans were much more pragmatic and successful when it comes to integration of the newly conquered areas into political and social structures of their Empire. In fact, the Romans who were intellectually inferior but militarily and technologically superior to the Greeks, managed to establish peace in huge territories, to Romanise those areas and to create the first pre-modern universal state. However, ancient Romans, who combined their military force with the economic and cultural activities, were also a significant instrument for uniting the world. (Stojanovic, 2009:25)

The cause-and-effect connection between wars and globalisation or the "modern order of the world," was first mentioned by the representatives of the classical epoch consisting of, among others, famous war theorists, Baron Antoine Henri Jomini (1779-1869) and General Carl von Clausewitz (1780-1831), who tried to bring order and understanding to the events of the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars. Jomini introduces the terms "principles of war" and "concentration on the decisive point". He considers war as the sum of its constituent parts (battles), and victory in war as a result of the application of scientifically analysed and unchangeable scientific principles. However, it is known that some aspects of human experience, including some aspects of warfare, cannot be known and are not subject to scientific analysis. Clausewitz is a theorist who understood the essence of the uncertainty of war.83

83 In his famous work “On war” he explained his views of the relation between politics and war (“War is not merely a political act, but also a real political instrument, a continuation of political commerce, a carrying out of the same by other means.”) and defined the notion of the absolute war. Napoleon and French Revolution caused a real revolution in war, too. They changed it from one-sided game between dynasties into a human chaos, which
The moving of individual states’ interest and influence zone boundaries far away from those states’ immediate environment, and thereby the confrontation of their interests far beyond their borders, marked a new phase of integration processes, i.e., globalisation. Long before globalisation was recognised as a trend and process, various historical events and consequences of the World War I and World War II, as well as of local wars, still represent a significant strategic environment in terms of the emergence and resolution of dangers. The United States, Indian independence, the Chinese revolution, the accumulated revolt of colonial countries against empires, are important factors that influenced the development of socio-economic relations in the world and military power, in terms of their impact on the dynamics of globalisation. The principle of different types and forms of discrimination increasingly dominates the newly established relations amongst states. Each new war and its end resulted in new problems between states and peoples. (Kovac, Stojkovic, 2009:33)

2.1. Consideration of the impact of historical contradictions on globalisation

Since the end of the World War II, the world has been in constant turmoil and conflicts of varying scope and intensity. These conflicts were often an expression of the existence of conflicting interests between the states that had colonies and liberation movements that sought to free the colonies from colonial rule and achieve independence. In that process, new states were continuously created, which gradually, through the Non-Aligned Movement, exerted a significant influence on the overall situation in the international community.

Through the process of decolonisation in the world, a large number of sovereign states appeared and they began to exert influence on international relations. This process manifested itself through various forms and contents, starting from internal unrest, turmoil, local wars, interventions of leading forces, to the disappearance of the Cold War and to the efforts of the USA and the leading Western countries to build a new world order on its ruins. The world has enjoyed only three weeks without wars out of overall 2340 weeks that were counted between 1945 and 1990. During that period, wars were fought in over 60 countries of the world, which represents about a third of the UN member states. Because of all those facts, referring to the period since 1945 on as “a post-war era” would be a real irony. (Alvin, Hajdi Toffler, 1998: 13)

In the world, there is a pressure made by many provinces and autonomous regions for gaining the status of independence, which is the increasing indicator of new crises and their trigger. According to the data provided by Stockholm International Peace Research Institute (SIPRI), in average more than 30 conflicts of various levels and intensities broke out in the world every year during the last decade of the 20th century. (Kovac, Stojkovic,2009:33) Many countries accumulate significant quantities of contemporary conventional weaponry, which can cause huge consequences not only in local but also in regional conflicts. The great powers and multinational corporations are at the forefront in the development, production and sale of cutting-edge weaponry. (Rakić, Beriša, 2019:7-13) Weaponry and war technologies and war equipment in general have become one of the key criteria for determining the military power and strength of various subjects (not only states) in the international relations. Multinational companies within their monopolistic positions demanded active participation and passion of the masses. Clausewitz’s warfare strategy did not go beyond European continent until its reconceptualization at the end of the previous century, thus not assuming a global level whatsoever. The resource: Grupa autora, Istorija ratne veštine, VIZ, Beograd, 2000, p. 158
try to engage individual states, too, in order to control resources and raw materials, with the use of violence and various forms of pressure and interventionism.

Despite the historical aspirations of building and preserving peace in the world, unregulated relations between peoples and states, as well as historical contradictions, lead to various conflicts. The idea of eternal peace has become a betrayed ideal of the humankind, because humanity is in permanent conflicts that are increasingly fought by non-military (unarmed) means and methods. Due to the multitude of new forms of conflict, war assumed the forms of total conflict within one state, several states, or different coalitions. Armed fight and armed confrontations became only one way of warfare, marking its culmination or the completion of confrontation. In the modern "society of the world", civilisation conflict is dominant on the scene because today's civilisation is the result of merging and overlapping of several individual global civilizations: Western, Chinese, Japanese, Islamic, Hindu, Slavic-Orthodox, Latin American, and African civilizations. (Kovac, Stojkovic, 2009:252) The reliability of predicting the development of international relations is extremely uncertain in terms of their scope, content and the pace of contemporary world globalisation and in terms of the development of multipolar order.

2.2. Contemporary wars and their physiognomy

Whereas the wars of the first and second generation have been evolving for decades and centuries, the wars of the third generation have developed so much after only three decades from the beginning of 1990s to the present day that they started to announce the fourth and the fifth generation of wars, too. These trends confirm unambiguously that war, as a phenomenon, has changed faster than ever in history over the recent years, which is connected directly to the process of globalisation. The renowned American authors Alvin and Heidi Toffler developed a theory of war based on economic and social changes of the civilisation. The focus of both the first generation of warfare, which was agrar, and the second, which was industrial, was on destroying the enemy's combat force. As armies became able to project their power at ever-increasing distances in the third generation of warfare, the focus shifted to the destruction of the enemy's commanding, communicating, and logistics functions. (Kovac, Stojkovic, 2009:300)

The war of the fourth generation is a logical continuation of the previous generation with the additional imperative to penetrate even deeper into the enemy’s territory in order to achieve victory as efficiently as possible. Physical destruction as the goal of the fight has been replaced by breaking the political will of the enemy to continue the fight. Future battlefield is expanding to the entire enemy’s society, so that dispersion of the forces on the battlefield captures the ultimate flexibility of also the lowest levels of military formations. There is a declining dependence on centralised logistics - projected dispersion requires the ability of surviving on the account of terrain and enemy capacity. Previous greater emphasis on the manoeuvre and the quantity of manpower or firepower is no longer crucial in the fourth generation of war. Breaking the enemy from within becomes dominant and legitimate - instead of physical destruction and goals such as the enemy's culture and value system or supporting the war.

The logic of the approach to understanding the war as a phenomenon is changing in the contemporary war theories. War is a complex phenomenon because it is rich in contents. Power dominates at the beginning, and military force appears before the end or at the end of the process. Those theories were caused by radical changes in the international community at the end of the 20th century, after the collapse of communism, the breakdown of the Socialist Bloc and the transition in the former socialist countries, which discredited classical
theories and created conditions for their re-consideration. There are interpretations of the
historical connection between multipolarity and problems in the international relations.
Aggressors find different possibilities in multipolar systems, which do not occur in bipolar
ones, i.e., they are more difficult to control. (Pouzi, 1992:212)

Although the destructive nature of armed conflicts has remained unchangeable,
experiences of contemporary wars show that their form, manner of execution, as well as
participants, have changed significantly. Armed conflicts have become predominantly
asymmetric and can in no way be understood outside of the context of the process of
globalisation. It is also evident that the concepts of total war between warring peoples, if
mass armies and a long-lasting war are becoming less probable both in the present and in the
near future than in the period immediately after the end of the World War II.

Contemporary armed forces are increasingly relying on modern technologies and
cyberspace, trying to make the most of their technological advantage, so that concepts like
network-centric warfare (Beriša, 2018: 117-129) as a way of transforming information
superiority into combat superiority are no longer just a theory, but also an indispensable part
of the war practice. Clear lines of demarcation on the front between the conflicting parties
are disappearing, the dynamics of action is increasing, and the focus of the conflict is
increasingly shifting towards the civil spheres of society. In the conditions of neither war
nor peace, states are looking for ways to protect their own security more and more often
through various forms of alliance, partnership, and integration. (Kovac, Stojkovic,
2009:300)

What characterises the "new wars" is the return to the scene of informal structures
in the form of non-state participants, where the model of the so-called "new" wars absolutely
does not coincide with the model of "classical" wars in the opinion of many modern theorists.
They begin without any notice, including most commonly non-state participants. (Beriša,
2018: 117-129) Those are mostly internal wars, i.e., they are waged within a certain territory
which is defined as a state entity in terms of the international law. However, even in cases
when the participants are sovereign nation-states, wars often start without announcement
and are not called wars, but "interventions", "campaigns", "actions" and the like.

3. MILITARY CHALLENGES, RISKS AND THREATS IN THE PROCESS OF
GLOBALISATION

The debate over old and new wars is closely linked to the debate over the nature of
globalisation and the type of hegemony that was established after the Cold War.
Globalisation is a process of world restructuring that leads to simultaneous integration and
fragmentation. The order of power, the map of state borders, the political map of regions and
the economy of a significant number of countries are being restructured. Capitalism in its
full capacity becomes global, but in its cruel, neoliberal variant. With the fall of the Berlin
Wall disappeared not only socialism on European soil, but social capitalism, too. The gap
between the rich and the poor is getting more serious, the number of losers in transition
processes is increasing all over the world, and the process includes both social and
geographical dimensions and frames. Globalisation produces a multitude of weak and
extremely dependant states by means of states and nations transformation, and by
combination of soft and hard power, and it enthrones a low-intensity democracy, new forms
of protectorates, and other interdependences in international relations. The process of
globalization increases economic and social challenges, especially for underdeveloped
countries, and their consequence is evident in the frequent outbreak of civil wars, ethnic, religious, and other conflicts.

Also, the relocation of production to the countries where a worker can be found for a salary of less than ten dollars a day contributes to rising unemployment, especially in the developed world, as well as to increasing poverty and hatred in the underdeveloped world. Inequality and poverty are a powerful factor in generating ethnic conflicts, and the centre of such conflicts is on the soil of poor countries (Jeftić, 2017:487)

The intertwining of the causes of conflicts, such as the sphere of influence, energy flows and terrorism, in accordance with the changes in the world order, is becoming increasingly complex. What increasingly characterises the world order is not the existence of unipolarity or bipolarity, but the emergence of multipolarity in the power relations of the great powers. Resources, primarily food, water, energy or raw materials, become an overt or covert reason or trigger for armed conflicts or various interventions by powerful countries or coalitions.

The fall of the Berlin Wall caused the disappearance of bipolarity in the world, and it also caused socialism as a state system to become almost abolished. The rapid growth of national economies, such as Chinese, Indian, and Brazilian ones, then stabilization of Russia as a world power change the economic and geopolitical picture of the world. Conflicts have emerged, bringing great upheavals in the international relations. Intervention and conflicts in Syria, Iraq, South Sudan, Afghanistan, Armenia, Chad, Libya, Ukraine, then interventions and interferences of the great powers in the surrounding countries, the development of terrorist Islamist organizations, etc., indicate to the process of shifting the world order towards multipolarism. Globalisation has gained momentum by changing its manifestations, and the old world order built during centuries of industrialisation has already been developed into commands. (Alvin, Hajdi Tofler, 1998: 282)

Contemporary wars are becoming more and more complex and dangerous, without clear borders and spheres of interest. There are more and more participants on the global scene, from states, international organisations, military, economic and political alliances, financial institutions to various terrorist organisations and groups. The complexity of the multipolar world, the new challenges of contemporary wars, the lack of natural resources and the undefined spheres of influence are leading the world into chaos of unimaginable proportions. (Jeftić, 2017:487)

Instead of wars between the states and their allies, which presented most of the conflicts during the Cold War, today there are civil wars on the scene, and their number is growing alarmingly and new crises are generated due to the intertwining of different interests of the great powers. The case of Iraq is typical, in which this country was left to militant groups after the intervention, as well as Afghanistan, where the Taliban are still waging a guerrilla war after the withdrawal of the USA. There is the same case with other former colonial states of Africa, where the interests of the great powers intertwine, or in Sudan, Somalia, Chad, and Nigeria, where extreme Islamic and other militaristic groups rule. (Jeftić, i autori, 2018:37)

3.1. Imbalance of power in the process of globalisation

The imbalance of power in the process of globalization after the Cold War also influenced the relativization of the international legal order and international laws. The great powers, especially the United States, act unilaterally by ignoring the internationally agreed mechanisms of the UN and seeking justification in the nature of changes in the international relations. Military interventions after the Cold War marked the dominance of the United
States in the international relations regarding decisions on military interventions that are very disputable in terms of legality and legitimacy, as well as the inability of international organizations to oppose such practices. The United States has become the implementer of most interventions to pursue its hegemonic interests, while presenting them as interests of general importance to the international security, with the international legal order placed in the second place of priority over problematic preventive and humanitarian military interventions. (Jeftić, i autori, 2018:38) US interventions after the Cold War have the interest as a common denominator, where the interest appears as the essence of liberal ideology, and power appears as a rational and dynamic control of the world which presents a feature of the Western hegemony that “pushes” globalization forward.

The new concept of security is based on the globalisation of the military power of several participants, and military power is being consolidated within the framework of the collective security system that is being established. Military power is globalised on that basis within NATO at the initiative and leading role of the USA as the world superpower. The USA used weapons in their military interventions wherever they could during the Cold War and after it while implementing the politics of incessant pressure. The USA intervened with weapons in China (1945), Korea (1946-1950), Iran (1953), Guatemala (1954), Dominican Republic (1963), Brazil (1964), Vientiane and Cambodia (1963-1975), Chile (1973), Nicaragua (1979), El Salvador (1980), Grenada (1983), Panama (1989), Iraq (1990), Somalia (1993), Haiti (1994), Bosnia and Herzegovina (1994 and 1995), FRY (1999) and in some other countries.

Military interventions continued at the beginning of the 21st century; they were in Afghanistan in 2001, in Iraq in 2003, in Libya in 2011, in Syria in 2012 etc, and they have never stopped until today. It was due to economic, military and other forms of exploitation that the USA shifted their defensive borders to other continents, i.e., they in a way "spilled" themselves all over the world, whereby "Americanization" of the world became the synonym of or another name for globalisation. Strength measuring during the years of the Cold War was performed by measuring the strength and skilfulness of military power, which is one of the main reasons for contradictions in and misunderstandings of the forthcoming events. (Jeftić, i autori, 2018:199)

3.2. Increasing military budgets in support of the globalisation process

After the fall of the Berlin Wall and the dissolution of the Warsaw Pact, there was a belief that the world was entering a new phase of international relations in which problems and conflicts would be resolved without the use of military force and on the principles of the international law. Changes made in international relations that were caused by the mentioned historical events marked the end of the global confrontation on the East-West line and indicated new goals and a different role of the military factor in international relations.

In that context, it was said that the world military force is an anachronism in the conditions of increasingly intense global connection, and that therefore it must leave its role to the international mechanisms that are more appropriate to the emerging new world order. (Jeftić, i autori, 2018:199) However, the militarisation of the world did not stop, it was quite the opposite. The world's five largest powers alone set aside nearly $1,000 billion for defence purposes only in 2015, of which just the United States set aside about $600 billion (Table 1).
Table 1: Overview of the world's top five countries according to the military budget amount in 2015 and the percentage of the military budget share in the Gross Domestic Product

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Countries</th>
<th>Military budget expressed in millions of dollars</th>
<th>Military budget share in GDP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>396</td>
<td>3.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>China</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Russia</td>
<td>66.4</td>
<td>5.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Great Britain</td>
<td>55.5</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>France</td>
<td>50.9</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the aspect of geopolitics, the expansion of NATO's transformations taking place under the undisputed influence of the United States is becoming a mechanism that should ensure the process of security consolidation and democratic transition of the East. Simultaneously with this process, the United States and NATO are trying to impose themselves as an unavoidable military factor in all crucial regions of the contemporary world through certain initiatives and arrangements. It is necessary to emphasise that the United States have powerful military effects outside NATO, as well as that the country has military bases located in the territories of 141 countries on all continents, where in 2001 about 250,000 soldiers were stationed (it is enough to list military commands in different regions of the world - USEUCOM for Europe, USCENTCOM for the Middle East, USAFRICOM for Africa, USPACOM for Australia and Oceania, USNORTHCOM for North America and USSOUTHCOM for South America. (Stojanovic, 2009:270)

4. REFLECTION OF INTERNATIONAL MILITARY CONFLICTS ON GLOBALISATION

Different interests at the global and national levels lead to conflicts with huge consequences. Major conflicts in the world are generally preceded by significant agreements among the states or those agreements are concluded during the outbreak of a conflict. Agreements are often concluded in the form of pacts, alliances, etc. The end of each major conflict is accompanied by a significant redefinition of the relations between its participants and by regrouping of forces in the regions and the world. This leads to the emergence of new forms of cooperation and competition, but also to new partnerships and alliances. Therefore, it can be said with reason that the history of international relations is essentially a history of mutual conflicts and connections, i.e., of integration and disintegration, depending on specific state interests, and it is generally known that globalisation is mostly “fed” by interests.

Global domination and particularly strictly monopolised exploitation of the world's natural resources by mega capital and mega-corporations are being realized through the establishment of a new world order. Strategic mechanisms of global domination are realized through the imposition of a neoliberal model of development and transition in the form of modernisation and neo-colonialism, then by reducing the sovereignty of nation states, and also through forms of cultural imperialism by provoking internal conflicts and their instrumentalization for achieving defined political interests. (Stojanovic, 2009:270)
New conflicts are less and less similar to those waged in the previous decades, and they are characterised as wars of the fourth generation in military terms. Besides, the growing disparity in power between the parties in conflict leads to the development of asymmetric conflicts, and the erosion of the state monopoly on the use of force leads to the growing importance of non-state participants in armed conflicts. The consequences of these trends are the "shifting" of conflicts to the territories within the borders of individual states and the increasing presence of internal wars, which is why they are also called low-intensity conflicts. Although they are armed conflicts of a local character, they involve a large number of participants, so it is difficult to distinguish between internal and external armed conflict, and due to radical disruption of the content that goes beyond conventional warfare, such armed conflicts are characterised as asymmetric or hybrid warfare. (Kurmon, Ribnikar, 2003:107)

Nuclear arsenals and conventional military forces continue to be the guarantor of national security and a crucial deterrent, as it was during the Cold War. However, compared to the previous period when military capacities were built to deter, there is the impression that today they are being built in order to be used, which will result in the expansion of new types of hybrid wars in the near future, the form and content of which can be hardly assumed or imagined today.

4.1. International military contradictions and globalisation

After the bipolar division of the world had disappeared, NATO defined one of its essential missions, which is protecting the economic power of mega corporations when it comes to resources and placement of goods. Because of that, NATO is considered by many theorists to be a forerunner in the process of creating conditions for multinational companies to access new natural resources and the market. Multinational corporations manage to influence the decisions of states and supranational regional and international institutions. Globalisation has gone astray concerning the desirable direction of integration processes in the world. Cold War mediators are determined to exploit that victory fast by increasing their economic and military power to the point of becoming the absolute masters of the world. (Stojanovic, 2009:223) That is why a normal and accessible integration process suits them, for during that time they can grow into new forces on the world stage, which will ask for influencing the global processes. The creation of a global harmonious civilisation which would be acceptable to the majority is possible only if it is not created by destroying others and where the privileged minority will not forcibly subjugate other nations and states so that multinational capital interests are achieved.

Despite the declarative agreement of most countries of the world that it is necessary to cooperate in all areas of multilateral cooperation, huge financial resources are still allocated for military technologies, production of weapons and equipment, as well as for equipping peacetime and wartime armies. Also, war and armed conflicts remained a significant threat to the activation of new hotspots. The riots and unrest in North Africa and the Middle East in 2011 attest to the consequences of the political awakening of young people who are mutually connected by the media, to their expression of dissatisfaction with and hatred of political leaders, due to unemployment and political exclusion; their opposition to an external force through the emphasis on national, ethnic and religious identity was confirmed. (Jevtić, 2017:258)
4.2. Military interventions and limiting the sovereignty of states

On one hand, globalisation is accompanied by a significant limitation of the nation states’ sovereignty, and on the other hand by the strengthening of the interests of a certain number of states. Namely, it is more and more evident that the groups of the most powerful countries in the world, led by the USA, establish mutual relations on the principles of democracy and consent, and that they behave to the rest of the world from the position of authoritarianism and coercion. After the Cold War, the USA became a global superpower, and the redistribution of the world power was made in its favor. The number of military interventions directed by the USA is the best indicator of this situation. The number of military interventions after the Cold War has increased compared to the period before the Cold War. An analysis of the military interventions undertaken after the Cold War shows that most of them did not comply with the international law and justice because they were launched to pursue the interests of the countries that initiated them or NATO's own interests. (Stojanovic, 2009:223)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Countries against which intervention has been taken</th>
<th>Countries that took the intervention</th>
<th>Year when the intervention was taken</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Panama</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1989</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iraq</td>
<td>USA, Great Britain, France</td>
<td>1991</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somalia</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iraq</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haiti</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iraq</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1995</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bosnia and Herzegovina – The Republic of Srpska</td>
<td>NATO / USA</td>
<td>1995</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iraq</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1996</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Somalia</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afghanistan</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iraq</td>
<td>USA, Great Britain</td>
<td>1998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FR Yugoslavia</td>
<td>NATO / USA</td>
<td>1999</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afghanistan</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>2001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iraq</td>
<td>USA, Great Britain</td>
<td>2003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>Russia</td>
<td>2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libya</td>
<td>NATO – USA, Great Britain, France</td>
<td>2011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ukraine</td>
<td>Pro-Russian forces</td>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ukraine-Crimea</td>
<td>Russia</td>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syria</td>
<td>USA</td>
<td>2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syria</td>
<td>Russia</td>
<td>2015</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The turning point in military interventions presents September 11th 2001, when the largest terrorist action in the world was carried out. After this terrorist action, the United States undertook a military intervention against Afghanistan in 2001 and the first preventive intervention against Iraq in 2003; in 2011 they led an intervention in Libya to overthrow the regime of Moemer Gaddafi, and in 2014 they were involved in an attempt to topple the
president of Syria, Bashar al-Assad. The great powers still use their force immensely as a way of resolving conflicts in international relations, with the aim of protecting their interests and imposing their will.

The aspirations of international organisations to bring military interventionism under control have failed, especially the military interventions of the great powers. The basic feature of military interventionism as one of the forms of power demonstration in the international relations is the interference in the internal affairs of sovereign states. The reasons for the use of military interventions are explained differently. The reasons for protecting security in a particular country, region or beyond are mostly emphasized, as well as those for protecting global security in the world. The gist is that some blurred interests of the crucial participants in the international relations are hidden behind every military interventionism, which actually serves to spread their interests and by doing that directly gives the impetus to globalisation.

One can notice a few significant characteristics of the military interventions which served the changes of the former order and establishing new powers. The first characteristic is that the great powers often interfere in the affairs of the countries in their neighborhood or in spreading domination (and at the same time globalisation). There are obvious examples in Cambodia, East Timor, the Caucasus, the former Soviet republics, the Balkans and Haiti to support this claim. The use of military force in the international relations in this way shows only an old tendency from the time before the Cold War, when the great powers were constantly interfering in the internal affairs of the states that were an obstacle to their interests.

Another feature of military interventions after the Cold War is inconsistency, because the most severe violence did not cause the greatest attention of the international public. For example, in only two Russian attacks on Chechenia, the losses were over 100,000 people, but there was no reaction or military intervention by the international organisation. Also, the United Nations Security Council did not react and did not prevent the Tutsis suffering caused by the Hutus in Rwanda in 1994. Failure to take action and ignoring the suffering of innocent victims has occurred in other African countries as well. It is estimated that over a million and a half people died in Sudan in the 1990s, about a million in Rwanda, over 500,000 in Liberia, 80,000 in Algeria and other countries. (Beriša, 2018: 117-129)

The third characteristics of military interventions after the Cold War is that they mostly did not meet the proclaimed goals despite the interventionists' promises that the situation they found would change. The government that was established in Cambodia was not democratic. Also, Somalia did not become a peaceful country. Haiti remained poor and Bosnia and Herzegovina divided. Ethnic cleansing and violence continued in Kosovo and Metohija. Military interventions in the Balkans did not provide one of the basic goals for which they were implemented, and that is the development of multiethnic societies both in Bosnia and Herzegovina and in Kosovo and Metohija. Also, the goals of military interventions have not been met in Iraq, Libya or Afghanistan. After the military interventions, the situation in these countries has been very difficult, and violence and terrorism have become commonplace. (Beriša, 2018: 117-129)

Performers of the post-conflict reconstruction, such as various multinational companies, agencies and other "globalisation virus" carriers, appear shortly after the military actions. All this is connected with the transition of national economies, the sale of state property mostly for nothing, ostensibly with the aim of preserving existing and creating new jobs and increasing national GDP, and in fact with the aim of establishing dominance and
expanding markets for products and services of transnational Western companies. Globalisation is further encouraged by this and a new impulse is put in it.

![Diagram of globalisation directions with military intervention]

**Picture 1. A model of spreading globalisation directions with the help of military intervention**

Attempts to establish lasting domination and powerlessness, to ensure the control of the market and the most important resources, to expand the military presence and selective military intervention without a UN mandate and outside international legal norms create dangerous independence for the overall world security, especially for weak and unprotected globalisation participants.

The lack of balance of the power is always a danger for those who do not possess it. The practice of preventive use of force and the great concentration of military power that continues to accumulate in one or more world centres of power cannot give a great optimism and hope for the globalisation of security in the world to come.

5. **CONCLUSION**

The process of globalisation is increasingly confronting us with a turbulent and risky world, creating completely new circumstances in which modern civilisation is not up to the challenges of growing social disparities, lack of resources and environmental degradation. Taking into account that there is no doubt about the huge contribution of globalisation in promoting the idea of a united world as the homeland of all people, it must be also noticed that potential dangers as accompanying elements of this process are rooted in reality and draw attention with reason. Circumstances are such that this process carries with it a kind of ignorance that can assume an apocalyptic character and significantly change the "good intentions" of globalisation. It is difficult to determine what precedes and what predominantly depends on what in this relationship between war and globalisation. Rather, it could be concluded that it is one of the mutual relations where the affairs of cause and effect are blurred, and they are often even similar.

Despite the huge increase in interdependence and collaboration between the states, military power is very important in the process of globalisation. Although the dangers of major wars have been reduced, there is still the use of force in the international relations.

There are even predictions that the military-repressive dimension during the 21st century will be even more pronounced by further intensifying of the process of globalisation. The changes that have affected the states, i.e., their military and economic powers, the
multiplication and intertwining of the interests have not changed the causes, but it has changed the nature of the conflicts. It is often impossible to either see the goals (which certainly exist in every conflict) clearly or the directions of actions of the world and regional powers that create crises and conflicts. Undoubtedly, an objective view of the cause-and-effect relations and connections that accompany globalisation and modern wars and other conflicts represent the first step in creating assumptions to determine their mutual dependence.

In this sense, the most important assumption of understanding the patterns of interdependence that determine the relationship between work and globalisation is the understanding that the world is in constant turmoil, change, and competition. It is difficult to give a precise and well-founded answer as to the limits of the spread and development of globalisation, because it changes its manifestations during the expansion without clear patterns and rules. Experience teaches us the fact that "everything is transient", and that the only change is the majority. It seems, not without a reason and argument, that globalisation has in a way become a "constant" of our age and the announcement of the time ahead, with impacts and consequences on our lives and the lives of the future generations that we can neither even guess nor influence in any way.

6. REFERENCES

10. The group of authors, *The hispory of warfare skill*, VIZ, Belgrade, 2000
Abstract

The spread of soft power by the great states and possible consequences for the Republic of Serbia

To successfully realize their own economic interests in a distant country that Serbia certainly is in relation to China, to protect the established opinion about the lasting brotherly and protective relationship perceived by the citizens of Serbia in relation to Russia, or to convince the new generations in Serbia that NATO bombing was not intended for the people in Serbia but for Milosevic's regime, and that it is time to look ahead and develop a friendly relationship and partnership with the United States, following the example of the time of Mihajlo Pupin, are just some of the goals of spreading the soft power of the great powers in Serbia. The main goals are certainly political influence on decision makers through the creation of support in targeted groups of citizens that would serve as a reservoir of support and legitimacy of influence.

The authors of this paper will try to conclude how, in what way, and with what consequences the USA, Russia, and China spread soft power in Serbia through the use of various public opinion polls, interpretation of certain actions of great powers, as well as analysis of variations of their often invisible, official presence. The paper, in a transparent and impartial way, will draw conclusions, and it will propose measures to control the spread of the great powers’ influence through their soft power, so that Serbia can continue to pursue its own, independent policy, and make important economic and political decisions, guided by its own interests. The authors will pay special attention to the influence by which, through the soft power of great states, they can influence the economic prosperity of Serbia, security, and politics in the years ahead.

Keywords: soft power, security, politics, economy, interest

1. INTRODUCTION

Influence operations have existed since time immemorial, their form has changed frequently throughout history, but the ultimate goal has remained the same. When speaking in a contemporary context on the topic of operations of influence, we can distinguish several terms that we will consider in this paper. It is very important to make an academic distinction between soft power, hard power, sharp power, and hybrid warfare. Hybrid warfare as an
activity often overlaps with these other concepts, and its strength and aggressiveness depend on the current geopolitical redistributions in a particular area. We have such an example in Ukraine. After the collapse of the Soviet Union, Russia sought to integrate and gain post-Soviet space by relying on decades of interdependence, education, business, and heritage. However, we see that when Russia could not project its influence towards Ukraine and Georgia, it resorted to the most radical hybrid operations, which included the use of armed forces, sabotage units, but also mercenaries and insurgents. Russia has used conventional military means against Ukraine, but it has added a few twists to further frustrate and exhaust its victim. Russian troops, that even during the most sweeping military operations against Ukraine in 2014-2015 were dressed in Russian military green uniforms without insignia and chevrons, were labeled “green men” (Ukrainian Helsinki Human Rights Union, 2019). Academic literature abounds in imposing material in terms of Russian hybrid action, disinformation operations, and many studies have been written and empirically proven. The area of the Western Balkans was rich in such operations, among which we single out some of the last ones that marked 2020 and 2021:

1. July riots in Serbia in 2020
2. Processions and protests against the Law on Freedom of Religion in Montenegro 2020
3. Statement of the Russian Embassy in Sarajevo against the membership of Bosnia and Herzegovina in NATO 2021
4. Anti-Vaccine Meeting in Belgrade in March 2021

On the other hand, when it comes to China's geopolitical performance in the Western Balkans, there is a lot of ambiguity. The benefits for citizens in the form of infrastructure projects or the takeover of the Smederevo Steel Factory are easy to compare with the low level of Russian investment and the existence of an energy monopoly held by Russia in the Western Balkans. Often studies outside the Western Balkans point to China's harmful influence, while domestic researchers and experts themselves do not have a clear view of the nature of Chinese influence. Often researchers and academia follow political views and narratives without critical review. In this context, there are still not enough studies and analyses in the Western Balkans. The nature of the actions of the People's Republic of China must be viewed and studied multidimensionally, regarding the following points of view: economy, security, culture and international / geopolitical matters. A few lines of this paper will be about the role and influence of the Western Balkans. We will try to figure out whether there are elements of hybrid action and the potential for hybrid action, if there are predictions of future developments in the context of the Western Balkans and China, but also whether such performance differs from a global performance.

2. BELT AND ROAD (BRI/OBOR) AS AN OPERATION OF INFLUENCE OR A CONCEPT OF SOFT POWER IN THE WESTERN BALKANS

The project One Belt One Road (OBOR) has had alternative routes and potential participants mainly due to geo-political changes over centuries, from the time of the original Silk Road until today. In 2012 China approached the Central-Eastern Europe countries (CEEC) with a proposal concerning regional cooperation named 17+1 initiative. The main target is to boost trading (e.g. technology transfer, import-export of agricultural and animal products, etc.). To achieve such a goal, China also plans to give support by providing investment backing to fund large-scale infrastructure projects, starting with the energy sector and cooperation in the construction of railways and highways. The influence and the
importance of the OBOR project have been discussed in a number of articles and papers. With regard to OBOR - 17+1 initiative and the Western Balkans, some key elements could be derived from the report prepared by Dr. Jens Bastian for EBRD (Bastian 2017):

- With the availability of capital, technology, and a master plan under the heading of the OBOR, Chinese investments in EU and non-EU member states create leverage for acquisitions and infrastructure innovation on an unprecedented scale.
- China’s ambitious OBOR project can contribute to help in transforming the Western Balkans.
- The OBOR includes policy initiatives, investment priorities, and business decisions. Less than 20 transport and energy projects appear to have been approved so far as part of the 17+1 cooperation agenda across the region, but according to the website of the Western Balkans Investment Framework, only about one quarter of those have actually seen work commence. The major indicated obstacles are the immense diversification of the region (including cultural, political, historical, and differences in the structure of each country’s economy), insufficient expertise or complicated procedures on the part of the Chinese companies, the division into EU member states and others (with barriers related to EU regulations in some cases), the asymmetry of economic needs between China and the partners, and lack of willingness within the region itself to speed-up the cooperation [Kaczmarski 2015].

China, as a latecomer on the CEEC market, faces the reality of a saturated market as Western European firms already predominate. Because China’s firms lack experience in international business and know less about the business culture and business practices of the CEEC, business decisions regarding investment are time-consuming and difficult. The 16+1 framework will help Chinese firms a great deal as it facilitates business contacts, builds social networks, and makes business decisions easier [Tianping 2015].

To begin with, the main planned OBOR investments are related to the infrastructure, with the transport network as the backbone. Since the interconnections between CEEC members are of importance for the OBOR project, the relations between OBOR and the countries from the Western Balkans and the plans for OBOR development in the region should also be included in the big picture. When referring to the Balkans, the ports in Piraeus, Thessaloniki, and Alexandria are among the key entering points, transferring maritime to land transportation. Hence, the role of the Chinese companies that operate at those ports is extremely important.

As noted, OBOR / BRI activities are often referred to as investments. The questions that should be answered here are: whose investments are they considered, and what kind of broader picture can we see in that context. Definitely, OBOR has filled the empty space that has traditionally been reserved for the IMF, World Bank, EBRD, EIB, and other international lending mechanisms. On the other hand, the President of the People's Republic of China, Xi, in his welcome speech from the summit “Work Together to Build the Silk Road Economic Belt and the 21st Century Maritime Silk Road”, said: “We should deepen industrial co-operation so that industrial development plans of different countries will complement and reinforce each other…. create new models of investment and financing, encourage greater co-operation between government and private capital and build a diversified financing system and a multi-tiered capital market…. Infrastructure connectivity is the foundation of development through co-operation. We should promote land, maritime, air and cyberspace connectivity, concentrate our efforts on key passageways, cities and projects and connect networks of highways, railways and sea ports. The goal of building six major economic
corridors under the Belt and Road Initiative has been set, and we should endeavour to meet it” (Xi, J., 2017a). So, if the activities described in this speech are real needs of the states, it is important to consider the broader aspect. This aspect is primarily reflected in the strategic cross-section. If we look at the following map made for the needs of the OECD, it is clear that OBOR is the path for the Chinese goods, the Chinese capital, a market for Chinese corporations.

The Chinese OBOR initiative has actually emerged as an alternative to international credit mechanisms, but also to EU grant schemes. The thesis that OBOR is actually an infrastructural development for Chinese purposes is also confirmed by OBOR activity in Africa. In other words, if infrastructural developments in Africa associated with the One Belt, One Road project will primarily benefit China by faster and cheaper transportation of African natural resources to the Chinese economy, such benefits, especially when compared to the costs of potentially non-repaid loans, may be much less than anything that European colonists obtained from their ventures in the past (Xiaochen Su, 2017). The criteria that are often necessary as a precondition for approving credit lines are often not a limiting factor for the Chinese OBOR initiative. OBOR is actually a strategic ticket to conquer new markets in several aspects. The first aspect is the financial aspect. At this point, Chinese loans occupy financially new markets compared to previous lenders. The second is the economic aspect, where Chinese state-owned corporations get big infrastructure jobs without tenders and market competition. The third aspect is security, which is multidimensionally reflected, primarily in the foreign policy decisions of states, but also in the taking of resources. At this point, we are introduced to the form of threat that is associated with OBOR, and that is debt trap diplomacy. The term debt trap diplomacy first time was used by professor Brahma Chellaney: “If there is one thing at which China’s leaders truly excel, it is the use of economic tools to advance their country’s geostrategic interests. Through its $1 trillion “one belt, one road” initiative, China is supporting infrastructure projects in strategically located
developing countries, often by extending huge loans to their governments. As a result, countries are becoming ensnared in a debt trap that leaves them vulnerable to China’s influence” (CHELLANEY 2017). On the other side, in Foreign policy magazine, Mark Green from USAID wrote: But concealing risks does not eliminate their consequences, and when cash-strapped developing countries fail to pay back the loans for multibillion-dollar projects, it can result in a loss of strategic assets, major hurdles to economic development, and a loss of sovereignty (Green 2019). If there is an awareness of the danger of creditors’ arrangements within the Chinese OBOR initiative, this should not amnesty states and their governments, which often engage in cooperation under unfavorable and risky conditions for the sake of rapid political action. The Chinese creditors do not take into account the environmental standards, the economic viability of the project, as well as the political and legal standards, and the state criteria. On the other hand, we have the EU, whose grants are often replaced by Chinese loans. At this point, one should be objective and aware that these are big policy decisions and not a result of a strong Chinese initiative (even though there are some in certain countries). The work of the IMF and the World Bank promotes transparency, promotes policy-making, discourages corruption, and prevents the debt crisis. In a Harvard Belfer Center publication entitled “Debtbook Diplomacy,” three phases of this cycle have been identified. Phase of investments through BRI, second phase of construction and operations, and third phase of debt collection. The final phase is debt collection. When countries prove unable to payback their debts, China has already offered and is likely to continue to offer debt forgiveness in exchange for both political influence and strategic equities (Parker, Chefitz, 2018).

When looking at OBOR, the concept of sharp power comes into context as an alternative to the concept of soft power. In order to see the optimal projection of power through OBOR, it is necessary to make a significant difference and branching from what power is and how it is projected through various forms, and when power becomes coercion contrary to the will of the party over which it is applied. Power is one of the more contestable concepts in political theory, but it is conventional and convenient to define it as “the ability to effect the outcomes you want and, if necessary, to change the behavior of others to make this happen (Joseph S. Nye, Jr.). If we add to all this the concept of “smart power” that was often used by former State Secretary Clinton, we come to a rather complex qualification and explanation of the projection of power in the context of BRI. As China dramatically developed its hard power resources, leaders realized that it would be more acceptable if they were accompanied by soft power. This is a smart strategy because as China’s hard military and economic power grows, it may frighten its neighbors into balancing coalitions. If it can accompany its rise with an increase in its soft power, China can weaken the incentives for these coalitions (Nye, 2017).

With the intersection of the theoretical concept of the use of power in real politics, we can further understand the security risk that comes with the OBOR initiative. Specifically, whether or not they themselves realize it, they could be suggesting any of the following (and this is only a modest selection among the options possible): a. Globally, for all potential belligerents, military force is of declining utility. b. Military force is not as useful as was the case, even quite recently, for some security communities, but not for others. c. Military force is not as useful in wars wherein the warfare is mostly of an irregular character, as it is in others wherein the usual style of fighting dominates. Because today and

---

in the “foreseeable future” the irregular character of war is, and is expected to be predominant, since the military force now is at a great discount (Collines, 2007). 

3. DEPLOY OF CHINESE SHARP POWER DURING THE PANDEMIC

The outbreak of the Covid-19 pandemic in China brought a completely new perspective of impact operations. For China, foreign policy begins at home, and most of the PRC’s efforts over the past decades to use information for political purposes and shape public opinion through propaganda has been focused first on defending the regime and then on swaying foreign audiences (Brady, 2018). When we enter into the elaboration of the conclusion that China conducts its foreign policy from home to abroad, no one should be surprised by the activities to cover up the Covid-19 epidemic. When we go a little further in April 2013, shortly after taking power, President Xi asserted more work was to be done, saying in a secret document that “western forces hostile to China and dissidents within the country are still constantly infiltrating the ideological sphere” and specifically asserting that regime opponents “have stirred up trouble about disclosing officials’ assets, using the Internet to fight corruption, media controls, and other sensitive topics, to provoke discontent with the party and the government” (Buckley, 2013). During his speech in October 2017, President Xi called for the CCP to “conscientiously strengthen the management of the ideological battlefield,” including “strengthening the guidance of the public opinion on the Internet [and] to purify the environment of public opinion on the Internet.” To understand China's performance during the pandemic outbreak, as well as last year's action, it is necessary to understand the ideological background and geopolitical perspective that determines the performance of the People's Republic of China in this health and security challenge. Before the pandemic outbreak, content, censorship, and manipulation were mainly directed for the needs of domestic policy, while with the pandemic, active propaganda started outside, with increased censorship within the country. During the first days when the rest of the world learned about the existence of the Covid-19 pandemic, a large amount of disinformation was broadcast from China, which experienced its dissemination predominantly in the countries involved in the BRI. There has been an increase in Chinese official tweet accounts on social networks such as Twitter. "When did patient zero begin in US?" Zhao tweeted on March 12. "How many people are infected? What are the names of the hospitals? It might be US army who brought the epidemic to Wuhan. Be transparent! Make public your data! US owe (sic) us an explanation!" Zhao is a spokesman for the Chinese Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and such performances received their theoretical scientific qualification called "wolf warrior". Brookings Institute provided a definition of “wolf warrior” as a new approach among the Chinese diplomatic corps to more aggressively defend their home country online - propagate conflicting conspiracy theories about the origins of the new coronavirus that are designed to sow chaos and deflect

86 Xi Jinping, “Secure a Decisive Victory in Building a Moderately Prosperous Society in All Respects and Strive for the Great Success of Socialism with Chinese Characteristics for a New Era,” speech to the 19th National Congress of the Communist Party of China, via Xinhua, October 18, 2017
87 https://www.voanews.com/covid-19-pandemic/covid-conspiracy-disinformation-campaign-has-had-vast-reach-study-finds

198
blame. It is using these so-called warriors, together with its sprawling state media apparatus and, at times, covert trolling campaigns, to amplify false theories on social media and in the news (Brandt, Schafer, 2020).\(^9\) The use of this method has so far been characteristic of Russia, Venezuela and Iran, whose officials have often misused their speeches to spread misinformation in order to establish such a narrative as mainstream on certain issues. Regarding the disinformation that China started by placing through the spokesman of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Mr. Zhao, we can see unity and synergy in the actions of the disinformation trinity of Russia, China and Iran. Zhao’s tweet was shared 160 million times in three days and logistically supported the International Union of Virtual Media (IUVM)-|Iran, Sputnik and Russia Today and China Global Television Network (CGTN) and Xinhua. Characteristic of all disinformation\(^9\) regarding the cause of the outbreak, Covid-19 refers to the placement of conspiracy theories that seek to slander NATO and the USA. Such narratives are largely indiscriminately and biasedly transmitted by the media in the Western Balkans.\(^1\)

The security analysis of the contents and report of the State Department\(^2\) imposes objective conclusions:

1. The People’s Republic of China did not timely inform the WHO and the international community about the outbreak of an infectious disease epidemic
2. Application of active measures in order to cover up the existence of the epidemic
3. Influence on operations by placing misinformation
4. Organized use of media under the control of the PRC for the placement of misinformation with millions of disseminations on all continents
5. China-Russia-Iran cooperation in organized placement and strengthening of disinformation on the issue of Covid-19
6. The use of China’s sharp power to cover up responsibility for the Covid-19 pandemic

When we talk about the use of sharp power, in this paper we will use the definition given in the paper “SHARP POWER: RISING AUTHORITARIAN INFLUENCE”: NEW FORUM REPORT. What we have to date understood as authoritarian “soft power” is better categorized as “sharp power” that pierces, penetrates, or perforates the political and information environments in the targeted countries. In the new competition that is under way between autocratic and democratic states, the repressive regimes’ “sharp power” techniques should be seen as the tip of their dagger - or indeed as their syringe (Walker, Ludvig 2017)\(^3\). This sharp power was first manifested through "mask diplomacy," when the PRC used the delivery and purchase of protective and other medical equipment for its own promotion as a global health leader leading in "solidarity" and delivery of these goods. With the help of an extensive diplomatic network, the application of "wolf warrior" tactics and the influence on the political leadership of the BRI countries provided to China an aggressive promotion of the procurement of protective and medical equipment, in such a way that ordinary observers could not distinguish what is a donation from China and what is a purchase. Each delivery of goods was used to promote and glorify the character and work of the PRC President and as a form of service for which states and governments should be grateful for the delivery of

\(^9\) https://www.disinfo.eu/coronavirus
\(^1\) https://fakenews.rs/korona/
\(^3\) https://www.ned.org/sharp-power-rising-authoritarian-influence-forum-report/
purchased goods. Such a performance gave the expected results in the countries of the Western Balkans, which was reflected in the perception of the public opinion. Behavior during a pandemic and abuse of market position can certainly be interpreted as sharp power or an operation of influence. Hybrid warfare is part of a special war, but the term refers to a specification behind a foreign intelligence service or services that use modern means, such as the Internet, social networks, portals, and specially designed sites in the cyber sphere (Trifunovic, Obradovic 2020). If we overview a wider contexts, according to Cambridge dictionary definition, the hybrid war is "the use of a range of different methods to attack an enemy, for example, the spreading of false information, or attacking important computer systems, as well as, or instead of, traditional military action." We can see that the operations "mask of diplomacy" and "vaccine of diplomacy," led by the People's Republic of China, have the pattern of a hybrid war. This conclusion is in line with the given definitions of hybrid war, because from these operations we see that the activities are calculated to spread misinformation and disinformation, projecting the impact on public opinion of third countries, and projecting foreign policy goals through these activities. It results in a successful concealment of responsibility for the outbreak of the epidemic, and a long-term projection of the achievement of other foreign policy goals. On the other hand, this activity provides new markets for Chinese vaccines. The division of the EU according to BRI membership can be seen in the absence of an application for vaccine registration in the EU EMA. That is completely reasonable if we know that the main goal of the PRC is to divide the EU through the registration of the Chinese vaccine in the BRI EU member states. In that way, China will elegantly evade the EU central and united system of decision making. This move will put China into a position to be able to erode the EU decision making processes on other international topics.

4. RUSSIANS BETWEEN SOFT POWER AND FOREIGN INTERFERENCE IN PANDEMIC ERA

Russia, as a former superpower, has a traditional interest in the Balkan Peninsula as a whole. Euro-Atlantic integration in the Balkans has largely limited Russia's power projection. The collapse of the Warsaw Pact necessarily led to the decomposition of performances on the Balkan Peninsula and it focused on the sub complex countries of the Western Balkans. NATO and EU membership of Bulgaria and Romania has further reduced the room for maneuver of the Russian Federation. In order for Russia to maintain its strategic presence, it focuses on the countries of the former Yugoslavia and the Western Balkans. Russia, as a former superpower, is opting for an unattractive soft power94 and seeks to maintain its influence in the region through hybrid actions. These soft power tools emanating from the private sector constitute a large part of Russia’s public diplomacy to the region, complementing more formal Russian state outreach through embassies, cultural centers, friendship societies, the church, and honorary consuls (Stronski, Himes 2019). The values of Russian art, literature, and culture find their alternative in the exploitation of the ethno-religious divisions in the Western Balkans. The exploitation of mutual contradictions gained its full momentum in deepening the existing social divisions. Disinformation and misinformation95 are the key characteristics of the hybrid actions that the Russian Federation

---

94https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/180660/Fatal%20attraction_%20Russia%E2%80%99s%20soft%20power%20in%20its%20neighbourhood.pdf
95 Council of the European Union, Complementary
performs against NATO members and areas of geopolitical interest. As part of the placement of disinformation, we have a weaponization of history, culture, and traditions, often accompanied by hate speech. In NATO Secretary-General annual report 2019\textsuperscript{96}, in the section for Hybrid threats is stated: they (the Russian Federation) can make political and strategic gains in other ways, such as spreading disinformation, launching cyberattacks, and using deception and sabotage. What experts call disinformation operations today is deeply rooted in the concept of ideological subversion. The Russian dissident, count, and defector, Vladimir Volkov, also deals with the topic of disinformation in his book \textit{Disinformation} (Trifunovic, Obradovic, 2020).

It is the use of misinformation as a form of hybrid action that encourages anti-Western narratives in the Western Balkans. That perfectly fits into the strategy of preventing the full Euro-Atlantic integration of the Western Balkan countries, such as Serbia. For several factors that affect the Russian disinformation campaign, Daniel Sunter in his analysis\textsuperscript{97} stated "It is consumed by millions in societies with inherent fragilities and internal divisions, in a region which traditionally has a positive attitude towards Russia and where perceptions are still influenced by the ethnic conflicts in the 1990s and NATO’s Kosovo Air Campaign in March 1999. Unlike Eastern-flank EU and NATO member states, the region lacks negative historical experiences with Moscow and shares a common Orthodox religion. European Council\textsuperscript{98} report from 2015 pointed to the danger of Russian disinformation campaigns. "The European Council stressed the need to challenge Russia's ongoing disinformation campaigns and invited the High Representative, in cooperation with Member States and EU institutions, to prepare by June an action plan on strategic communication."

In order to meet the challenge of hybrid actions embodied in misinformation, it is necessary to establish an adequate response and wider commitment at the level of the Western Balkans. The dynamics of misinformation placed at the level of the Western Balkans by the Russian Federation often follows the trend of global challenges, but also local vulnerabilities that affect the application of hybrid actions. The outbreak of the corona pandemic virus has been used extensively by the Russian Federation to undermine confidence in Western institutions and vaccines. "It is very clear that Russia is up to its old tricks, and in doing so is potentially putting people at risk by spreading disinformation about vaccines that we know to be saving lives every day," said Ned Price, the State Department's chief spokesman.\textsuperscript{99}

The danger of anti-vaccine propaganda directly affects the safety and health of citizens who are exposed to misinformation. Under the influence of anti-vaccine disinformation, a protest was organized, and its choreography had been seen before, during rallies of pro-Russian organizations, which confirms the basic starting point of action, and in whose function the rallies are.

\textsuperscript{97} https://www.nato.int/docu/review/articles/2020/12/21/disinformation-in-the-western-balkans/index.html
\textsuperscript{99} https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/politics/2021/03/08/white-house-use-every-tool-against-russian-vaccine-disinformation/4631972001/
European Union publication chart\textsuperscript{100} below is a chronology of the disinformation cycle regarding the Covid-19 pandemic and vaccines. In order to better understand the security challenge that directly affects the health of the citizens, we present the chart in this paper in its entirety.

By analyzing the presented list of misinformation, we can see that the driving narratives are the same, only the context of their placement is different. The glorification of the superiority of the Russian army has been replaced by the Russian vaccine, and the
delegitimisation of NATO and the USA is an unavoidable narrative. The danger of misinformation, fueled by global events, is directly reflected in the containment of the pandemic, and it affects the countries of the Western Balkans, whose media uncritically transmit Russian propaganda, which gives space to legitimate and true social discourse. Russia's hybrid actions result in provoking interethnic tensions in order to block the region's Euro-Atlantic integration, while at the same time favoring false alternatives toward Eurasian integration that cannot be justified by economic or security parameters.

5. CONCLUSION

This paper aimed to provide a modest overview of the nature of the influence of the People's Republic of China in the Western Balkans, but also to predict developments in accordance with security science. In order to adequately view such activities through the perspective of a hybrid war, it was necessary to analyze the available data but also to make comparisons from some other areas. The Western Balkans, as an area of vulnerable and still transitional democracies, is an area at increased risk from the influence of authoritarian regimes. Security and geopolitical events must be viewed in an objective sense, with clear predictions of influence, both in the present and in the future. For this reason, it is necessary to understand the BRI initiative and its ultimate goals, as well as the benefits that the countries involved in this initiative can achieve. On the other hand, it should be borne in mind that Chinese loans cannot be a realistic alternative to EU grants. At the same time, Chinese loans in infrastructure are being taken away by Chinese companies. The advantages of Chinese loans are that they are not conditioned by reforms, by the rule of law, or by economic justification. Viewed from this perspective, the “easy” availability of Chinese loans entails a number of challenges in the form of certain security, and international and economic consequences. Can the Western Balkan countries follow their foreign policy according to EU candidacy and NATO membership commitments if they are in debt trap in BRI? One of such examples is the election of the People's Republic of China to the UN Human Rights Council, where “China's most flagrant abuse, it hardly overshadows a long and consistent history of extrajudicial killings, press censorship, kidnapping and abuse. Nevertheless, 139 countries supported China in the HRC election” (Stradner, 2020). Designing foreign policy goals related to the debt trap will be a serious challenge for the Western Balkan countries that need further strengthening on their Euro-Atlantic path, which is very difficult to predict if the People's Republic of China becomes the owner of national assets as a lever of pressure. The disinformation and sharp power that spread through 2020 in its character gave the outlines of a hybrid war whose scope has yet to be further explored and better understood. The optimal co-operation within the BRI must be viewed in the security but also in the economic context so that the countries of the Western Balkans can preserve their sovereignty in order to make decisions in their best interests.
6. REFERENCES

10. Hamilton C. (2018), Silent Invasion: China’s Influence in Australia, Hardie Grant, Richmond, Australia
12. Commentary , Ośrodek Studiów Wschodnich im. Marka Karpia


HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT
OF STRATEGIC LEADERSHIP IN WARFARE

Andrej Iliev
Military academy "General Mihailo Apostolski", Skopje
andrej220578@gmail.com
andrej.iliev@ugd.edu.mk

Lazar Gjurov
Military academy "General Mihailo Apostolski", Skopje
lazar.gjurov@gmail.com
lazar.gjurov@ugd.edu.mk

Zoran Cikarski
Military academy "General Mihailo Apostolski", Skopje
zcikarski@yahoo.com

Abstract

The Industrial Revolution of the 19th century had a profound effect on the way the wars were fought. Historians often refer to the American Civil War (1861-65) as the first genuine modern war. History has shown that the effects of technological advances in industry are processes which follow the revolution in the history of war. Napoleon's military campaigns formed the basis of formal military education and leadership in the Western world. Wars as a social phenomenon were more effective through the use of the first modern railways, roads, and warships, which in most military operations changed the doctrine and tactics of warfare and the deployment of military forces on the battlefield.

The first and second generation of modern warfare was dominated by the massive use of military force, and numerous armies. This generation of warfare culminates in the Renaissance with the wars of the French emperor and one of the famous strategic military leaders in that time, Napoleon Bonaparte.

The third generation of warfare was a product of the First World War and was generally developed by the German army and was better known as “Blitzkrieg” or maneuver warfare. The strategic military leader in this generation of warfare was Adolf Hitler.

The fourth generation of warfare is an evolved form of rebellion that uses all available networks: political, economic, social, and military, in order to create an imaginary image of the adversary. Also, the fifth generation of warfare is defined as contactless warfare, which states and destroys a specific goal without the physical presence of a human. This generation of warfare begins with long-range artillery and naval firearms and long-range missile systems and has been studied since the US terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001. Strategic leadership in the fourth and fifth generation of warfare have been most developed by US military strategic leaders especially after the US terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001. World-class warriors are strategic leaders which have moved beyond tactical and operational competence in the employment of the future force. They understand and implement a full spectrum of operations at the strategic level to include theater and campaign strategy, joint force, interagency in multinational operations. At the end, the military strategic leaders are using all spectrum of military elements of national political
power and technology in the execution of the national security strategy. The aim of this paper is to analyze the historical development of strategic leadership in warfare throughout history, taking into account the comprehensive social changes that have taken place in the world over the last two centuries.

**Keywords:** historical development, strategic leadership, generations of warfare, strategy, tactics

1. **INTRODUCTION**

The history of warfare is constantly changing and evolving. This is due to the usual factors that have always influenced war: changes in the international relations, shifting the center of power to regional and global levels, new political processes, technologies and weapons. Soldiers have a basic obligation to engage in warfare, and they are obliged to develop military doctrine and change their organization in order to achieve the goal of their existence - to defeat the enemy in war. In the last decade, the term "hybrid security threats" has become increasingly common, replacing the term "asymmetric security threats". For the past two decades, the term "asymmetry" has been used to describe unpredictable security threats that vary in intensity, the proportionality of military forces versus non-state actors, the usual methods, tactics and procedures, and the weapons they use. The history of warfare is constantly changing and evolving. This is due to the usual factors that have always influenced war: changes in international relations, shifting the center of power to regional and global levels, new political processes, technologies and weapons. Soldiers have a basic obligation to engage in warfare, and they are obliged to develop military doctrine and change their organization in order to achieve the goal of their existence - to defeat the enemy in war. In the last decade, the term "hybrid security threats" has become increasingly common, replacing the term "asymmetric security threats". For the past two decades, the term "asymmetry" has been used to describe unpredictable security threats that vary in intensity, the proportionality of military forces versus non-state actors, the usual methods, tactics and procedures, and the weapons they use. Politicians around the world have used the term to justify defense unpreparedness in the face of unpredictable security threats. But, in essence, the concept of asymmetry in war is nothing new and has existed since the time of war.

An asymmetric conflict is a clash between two disproportionate forces, i.e., opponents who are different in number, equipment, weapons and the method of warfare. Characteristic of an asymmetric conflict is that the stronger does not mean that he will win, because the weaker can use his weaknesses against him, metaphorically explained by the example of the fight between David and Goliath.

Strategic leaders guide the achievement and vision of their organization with a larger enterprise by directing policy and strategy, building consensus, allocating resources, organizational culture and shaping complex and ambiguous external environments. They lead by example to build effective organizations, grow the next generation of strategic leaders, energize subordinates, seek opportunities to achieve organizational goals and balance personal and professional demands. As to the armed conflicts that occur today, if we analyze them through the prism of terrorists as non-state actors, have an initial advantage because they are not subject to any rules of the game, while the organized national military forces continue to limit their capabilities, including methods of counter terrorism.

---

Information technology, economy and fast transfer of information are tools for state actors, but on the other hand they are also a potential in the hands of non-state actors (terrorist networks, organizations and groups), allowing them to increase the intensity of their power and easily achieve their goals.

2. INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION AND STRATEGIC LEADERSHIP IN WARFARE

The industrial revolution significantly improved the conditions under which the war was waged with improving communication systems, transport, infrastructure and the overall modernization of weapons used in military operations. The American Civil War (1861-1865) drastically changed the traditional way of warfare, through the introduction and use of new, more modern weapons and the continuous advancement of the technological development of the military industry. At the beginning of the XIX century or more precisely in the period from 1815 to 1848, on a regional and global level, the world was followed by a period of peace, i.e., a period of conflicts and crises of low intensity in certain world regions, so that in historical science this period is known as the three-decade peace. In this period Europe was followed by a remarkable expansion of the industrial revolution and improvement of the road and railway infrastructure and above all, the vessels, i.e., various types of boats, transport ships and submarines, so that in this time period, the development and modernization of armaments were generally neglected because world peace was supposed to last for a long time.

The development of the railway traffic infrastructure brought another revolutionary changes. The effects of the development of the railway infrastructure on the conduct of the wars at the outset, changes that would still serve their main purpose were expected. During the second half of the 19th century, the growing intensity of rivalry and conflicts led to the following wars at the local and regional levels: the Crimean War (1853-1856), the American Civil War (1861-1865), the Austro-Prussian War of 1866, the Franco-Prussian War (1870-1871), the Russian-Turkish War of 1877 and the American-Spanish War (1898-1901).

Armies have been growing in number and continuity, and with the development of weapons, transport and communication systems, they have become more mobile and efficient than before. The firepower of modern weapons has been effective, especially in terms of combat power, accuracy and range. Numerous models and types of more modern weapons were produced: ammunition, rifles, cannons, etc. Scientific discoveries and rapid technical and technological development were particularly stimulated with the needs for the advancement of the military industry. The new discoveries led to the creation of a new strategy and doctrine of warfare, less dependent on the physical ability of the manpower or soldiers, and more dependent on the technical capabilities. A modern and continuous

---

development of military technology became the basis for the development of military thought and the initial, i.e., key goal in the rapid changes of military conservatism. The Prussian army used railway transport primarily for the rapid transport of military equipment and other logistics needed to supply the army with timely supplies of food, ammunition, armaments, equipment, and so on. This tendency of the Prussian army over time proved to be a "grandiose strategy" for winning military campaigns. The continuous physical readiness of the Prussian soldiers was done by perfecting the tactical methods introduced at the end of the XVIII century by the French Emperor Napoleon I (1769-1821), in which the first place was devoted to military history, military tactics and strategy, military morale and ethics, perseverance in military training, praise for soldiers who have shown above-average results, and disciplinary sanctions for soldiers who have repeatedly made the same mistake. No other army at that time had the equivalent of the Prussian Military College and the General Staff, organizations created by studying the application of theoretical and practical instructional knowledge in the implementation of the knowledge gained on the battlefields.

In the American Civil War (1861-1865), the Americans learned the difficult lessons of modern warfare, i.e., they had a "practical implementation of the lessons learned" through the cruel way of five years of hardship. In his book *War and the Rise of the State*, historian Bruce Porter writes: “At the outset, industrialization was a secondary phenomenon, a deep foam on the surface of deeply rooted traditional societies that found it difficult to accept change.

Modern weapons of destruction were presented through several types of machine guns that were very naively perceived by European peoples. At the beginning of the American Civil War, there was a doctrine of obsolete warfare. Old war lessons had to be rewritten by American generals during the Civil War. With this, the way of warfare began to change. Old tactics and training were ineffective due to modern weapons. The American Civil War was an event that revolutionized the evolution of war. US military minds rewrote military strategy to cover all aspects of modern technology. In the twentieth century, successful strategic leaders were like the titans of industry, managing increasingly large enterprises and increasingly complex endeavors. Winning often meant bringing the most resources to bear at the appropriate time and place. Particularly in the American way of war, logistics were decisive. But future strategic leaders will need to be more like cutting-edge entrepreneurs, out-innovating and out-adapting adversaries. Defeating the armed forces of enemies may be necessary but not sufficient as future strategic leaders struggle to sustain security in an interconnected environment, where destroying and destabilizing are easy but sustaining security, hard. Building an organizational culture that is both effective and ethical will be challenging and the success - short-lived. The process of reinvention and innovation will be constant. What works today, whether an organization, an ethic, a process, or a concept, may not work tomorrow.

Strategic leaders simultaneously sustain culture, envision the future, convey that vision to a wide audience, and personally lead the changes.

---

109 Bruce D. Porter. War and the rise of the state, USA, 1994, 105-110.
112 USA Department of Army. Army Leadership and profession ADP 6-22, USA Army, 2019, 7-1.
The concept of Army Leadership Framework was defined in three levels of Army leadership:

**Direct Leadership**, which is primarily influencing and interpersonal in nature, i.e., leadership by an individual and small group, task-oriented perspective. The three words used to describe it were “cohesion, procedures, and motivation.” These are leaders who get things done.

**Organizational Leadership** which is predominantly operating and maintaining in nature; these leaders deal with leadership from an organizational systems and processes. Climate, policies and direction which defines the focus of this leadership. These are leaders who focus inward on the organization and make sure things are working.

**Strategic Leadership** is always focused on improving and building in nature, these leaders primarily look outward, dealing with global/regional and national issues. Their work is creating, confirming and generating commitment on culture, values, purpose and is defined by the acronym, VUCA (Volatility, Uncertainty, Complexity and Ambiguity). Strategic leaders are constantly focusing on how to navigate a VUCA environment\(^{113}\).

---

\(^{113}\) Hüseyin Ciçeklioğlu.VUCA concept and leadership, journal of Management and strategy, Istanbul, 2020, 229-235.
3. STRATEGIC LEADERSHIP IN GENERATION OF WARFARE

The first generation of warfare began to develop more seriously in the early second half of the seventeenth century until the beginning of the twentieth century. Regarding the tactics of deployment of the military forces on the front, they were deployed in battle lines and columns, in order to create military discipline, organization and coordination of the combat deployment. A strictly defined combat schedule of the military forces begins to lose its primary significance in the era of advanced technical industrialization, when the basic imperative and importance are placed on the development of modern armaments with great and destructive firepower.  

This generation of warfare bases its warfare tactics on a symmetrical order of rows and columns and their arrangement on the battlefield with strictly defined military rules, norms, and doctrines established during 1648. The above-mentioned principles of warfare in the first generation were applied until the end of the Crimean War (1853-1856) or more specifically until 1860. The relevance of the first generation of warfare stems from the fact that the battlefield had a frontal deployment of opposing military sides.

The second generation of warfare is a response to the contradiction between the established frontal order of the opposing military forces and the conditions of warfare established by the military environment. It was originally developed by the French army during and after World War I. The Second Generation War seeks a solution in massive firepower, through indirect artillery fire. The goal was to attract firepower and capabilities. Centrally controlled firepower was carefully synchronized (using detailed, specific plans and orders) for infantry, tanks, and artillery in a battle where the commander was in fact conducting an orchestra. The second generation of warfare came as a great relief to the soldiers. The focus was on the rules and procedures. According to strategic military leaders, obedience was more important than incentive. In fact, no incentive was needed to jeopardize synchronization.

The third generation of warfare is a product of the First World War, i.e., it was developed by the German army and is better known as blitzkrieg war or maneuver warfare. The war in the third generation was not based on firepower, but on speed, surprise and mental, as well as physical dislocation. Tactically, in the attack, the third-generation army tries to enter the enemy's rear areas and knock them down from behind. Instead of "shutting down and destroying", the motto is "bypassing and destroying". In defense, they tries to attract the enemy and then neutralize him. War ceases to be a match in which the forces try to keep or advance in line. The third generation of warfare was non-linear. The tactics in the third generation of wars have changed and focus outside, on the situation, on the enemy and on the outcome that the situation demands, not internally, on the method. According to strategic military leaders, initiative is more important than obedience.

The fourth generation of war is a war characterized by the blurring of lines between war and politics, fighters and civilians. The term was first used in 1980 by a team of US military experts, analysts and professors. This generation of wars is becoming popular due to the upheavals in the Iraq war and global terrorist attacks.

---

Evolutionary development of the history of warfare as a fundamental fact for the further development of national strategy of the great powers and their national military doctrines was recently based on the following generations of warfare:

1. The first generation of warfare, the basic was tactical-operational methods and focus on using massive or numerous military force.

2. The second generation of warfare had the basic goal of using a large firepower in addition to numerous military forces.

3. The third generation of warfare was focused on development of maneuver to perfection and improvement of tactical methods and procedures for the most successful possible implementation of effective offensive and defensive combat actions.

4. The fourth generation of warfare is an evolved form of rebellion which uses all available networks: political, economic, social, and military, in order to create an imaginary image of the adversary that opposing this type of warfare, regardless of using modern military technology which is a "failed mission" for neutralizing this generation of warlords, represent an unconventional war that can be called an "evolved form of rebellion" or rebellion. The use of non-linear tactics of warfare makes this type of warfare hard to define specific battlefields or fronts between the opposing sides. The term fourth-generation warfare appeared in the late 1980s, and for the strategic military leaders was a "kind of enigma" because this type of warfare deviated from the traditional principle of warfare and is a non-traditional way of warfare.

The cornerstone of the critical analysis of this type of warfare were the terrorist attacks carried out in the United States on 11th September 2001. All of this was analyzed through the effects that al-Qaeda had on the United States, demolition of the Twin Towers and the consequences of this terrorist act by al-Qaeda.

The fourth generation of warfare would be defined as a vague distinction between war and peace, achieving the effect of continuous tension and stress of the country citizens on which this war is being waged. The fourth generation of warfare is a non-linear war, which does not usually have a clearly defined front of action. The fourth generation of warfare is characterized with long wars which can last for decades, compared to the previous three generations of warfare, which by their nature were conventional wars that have a certain time interval and end with defeat or victory.

The fifth generation of warfare is defined as contactless warfare, which destroys a specific goal without a physical presence of man. This generation of warfare begins with long-range artillery and naval firearms and long-range missile systems and was studied from the US terrorist attacks from September 11th 2001. The United States was the first to confront the fifth generation, so that a dilemma evolved among military professors and strategic military leaders not only in dealing with the war, but at the same time for strategies that
look beyond military readiness for past wars and accept the perspective of national preparedness for the spectrum of future conflicts.\textsuperscript{124}

Previous scientific research on the fifth generation of warfare shows that it has evolved, pointing to: a very rapid and sophisticated penetration of cyber-attacks into military classifications "state secret", attacks with biological weapons, anthrax which was sent through letters to the US President during 2003/04, Madrid bombings in 2004 and the rise of al-Qaeda.

In the NATO military doctrine, hybrid warfare is characterized as a spectrum of irregular and cyber warfare.\textsuperscript{125} On the other hand, unconventional warfare is defined as: special operations in the fight against guerrillas in a certain area.\textsuperscript{126} Here, we should notice that part or all of the national special units are trained and equipped to be able to successfully deal with "guerrilla warfare", subversion, sabotage, illegal intelligence activities and other unconventional activities.\textsuperscript{127}

While conventional warfare means a war between national military forces, unconventional warfare as a form of warfare reflects a war of conventional forces with irregular (rebel, terrorist, irregular, illegitimate forces).\textsuperscript{128} Unconventional warfare is one of the vital segments of irregular warfare. On the other hand, irregular warfare is a part of modern hybrid warfare. So, it is more than clear that hybrid warfare is modern warfare than unconventional warfare.\textsuperscript{129}

With the advent of ISIS in 2004/05, their cells action matrix also changed. In parallel with the announcement of the US National Strategy for Combating Terrorism and NATO Opponents, through the grandiose DIME strategy, ISIS has applied and is implementing the same in its grandiose strategy to attack so-called "soft" and "hard" targets in line with military diplomacy American historian and diplomat Joseph Ney. In the "hard goals" according to the strategy of ISIS is their spread or territorial expansion. Soft targets are vital critical infrastructure: bridges, tunnels, airports, government buildings, shopping malls, hospitals, and other facilities where crowds are large and explosions are causing major effects.

Hybrid warfare is a fifth generation warfare. Unlike the unconventional warfare, where the "center of gravity" of forces can be determined during combat operations in hybrid warfare "center of gravity" is unpredictable because the main attacks are carried out by intrusion, destruction and destabilization of strategic information systems that contain data on the political, military, economic and other capacities of a country exposed to a hybrid war. The strategy for modern types of warfare, such as hybrid warfare, are very often elaborated through involvement of these instruments of power: diplomatic, intelligence, military and economic.\textsuperscript{130}

\textsuperscript{125} Timothy McCulloh and Richard Johnson. Hybrid Warfare, JSOU Report 13-4 August 2013.
\textsuperscript{126} FM 3-05.201, (S/NF) Special Forces Unconventional Warfare (U) 28 September 2007, 22-24.
\textsuperscript{128} Donald J. Reed, Beyond the War on Terror: Into the Fifth Generation of War and Conflict, \textit{Studies in Conflict and Terrorism} 31:8, 2008, 683–687.
4. CONCLUSION

In the new generation of wars, the distinction between "civilians" and "soldiers" disappears. It is a combined approach of political, social, military and economic means in order to defeat the opponent. It can be implemented by states, transnational or non-state organizations and actors131. The psychological impact of battle and the prospect of future battle have a tremendous influence upon the performance of individuals and of the units in which they are members. Individuals and units can minimize the adverse effects of facing and participating in sustained combat by being properly conditioned, supported, and trained. Unfortunately, the costs of creating and sustaining the institutional processes necessary to conserve the psychological capacity of our Army to function effectively in battle often have little perceived value in training of the forces in peacetime132.

Achieving an understanding of the human dimension of combat is a continuing professional commitment of any Army leader, but above all, the leader at the strategic level. It is a subject area that is as rich and complex as any quest for understanding of human nature. As such, it encompasses such diverse topics as: the value system of a society and its military; how individual values are influenced or changed; the psychological and physical manifestations of combat stress; the influences of training and conditioning to prevent or ameliorate the stress of combat; the dynamics of unit performance and cohesion, and other related topics. In the best of all worlds, leaders will achieve the strategic level without personal experience in the human dimension of combat. After ten years of conflict in the Middle East this lofty goal is clearly not realistic now or in near future. Regardless of whether they have personally experienced the stress of combat, strategic leaders must possess a fundamental appreciation for this dimension of warfare for the very reason that our Army must always be prepared to commit its forces to combat to protect our nation’s interests. Every decision that Army strategic leaders make, now or in the future, must be made with consideration of the impact of that decision on the psychological staying power of our soldiers and units in battle. To permit our Army to lessen the proper focus on psychological readiness for sustained combat is to break faith with those soldiers who will commit themselves in current and future conflicts133.

The future military force will need strategic leaders which take responsibility for the Army as a profession. Leaders with professional astuteness get the mission accomplished, but they also have the insight to do what is best for the profession and nation. This may include having political influences, knowing when to compromise or understanding the many constituents that the Army serves. Additionally, strategic leaders with professional astuteness seek to ensure the officer corps maintains its expertise in national defense as well as adhering to a professional ethic. Professional astuteness is a strategic leadership competency that ensures that the Army deliberately takes steps to ensure the Army remains a profession, not merely a job, organization, bureaucracy or occupation134. Future strategic leaders will be dependable on artificial intelligence, particularly in a decision-making process in armed conflicts135. Future strategic leaders will also face immense ethical

challenges deciding how to use new technology like artificial intelligence and the human-technology interface. Even now, technology will raise difficult and complex ethical issues for the military. These challenges will affect the use of technology by the military, particularly the integration of humans and technology. And the more human-enhancement technology proliferates and matures, the greater the political resistance to it will become. Strategic leaders will have to navigate this complexity.  

5. REFERENCES

14. Joseph DeFranco and James Giordano. Linking Brains to Machines, and Use of Neurotechnology to the Cultural and Ethical Perspectives of the Current Global Stage,” *Mad Scientist Laboratory*, 2019.

---

136 Joseph DeFranco and James Giordano. Linking Brains to Machines, and Use of Neurotechnology to the Cultural and Ethical Perspectives of the Current Global Stage,” *Mad Scientist Laboratory* (blog), August 8, 2019, 5-7.
34. USA Department of Army. Army Leadership and profession ADP 6-22, USA Army, 2019.

Dr. Sc. Marjan Arsovski
Faculty of Security – Skopje, St. Kliment Ohridski University – Bitola
arsovskim@yahoo.com

Abstract

Following the entry into force of the Lisbon Treaty, the Common Foreign and Security Policy of the European Union remains intergovernmental in nature, similar to the former European political cooperation in the second pillar, but with some new administrative and institutional changes in the way it is formulated. The most important question is the relationship between the Coreper - permanent representatives in Brussels and the Intergovernmental Political Committee. In this context, the research is aimed at analyzing the mutual relations between the Committee of Permanent Representatives and the Political and Security Committee in forwarding questions to the Council of the European Union regarding the Common and External Security Policy of the European Union.

Keywords: Committee of the Permanent Representatives, Political and Security Committee

1. INTRODUCTION

The evolution of the cooperation between the Member States of the European Community in the field of foreign and security policy dates back to 1954 with the creation of the European Security Community on high-level policy issues taking place outside the Community institutions. However, the divisions resulting from World War II were so great that foreign policy issues were not discussed at all at the sessions of the Council of Foreign Ministers. A new serious attempt, despite the existing international diplomatic relations, was made in 1970 with the creation of the European political cooperation and a set of rules and procedures governing the cooperation of the member states in the field of foreign policy and security.\textsuperscript{137} This creates a culture of cooperation that results in the creation of the second pillar of the 1992 Maastricht Treaty.\textsuperscript{138} The separation into different pillars is aimed at creating non-binding rules governing the former European political cooperation - the forerunner of the EU Common Foreign and Security Policy. The legal rules are not subject to review by the European Court of Justice, but from the point of view of the international public law the treaties are binding because they have been ratified by the member states of the Union. All three pillars have the same institutional framework, but the balance of power in the second pillar is significantly shifted in favor of the Council and its subordinate...
bodies.\textsuperscript{139} It is the central decision-making and implementation body of the EU's foreign and security policy. Hence, the manner of decision-making and functioning of the EU foreign and security policy should be analyzed in detail in the bodies and procedures of the Council of the Union.\textsuperscript{140}

2. POLITICAL AND SECURITY COMMITTEE

The Political and Security Committee (COPO), also known as the Political Committee, is a body that analyzes international developments in the field of the Common Foreign and Security Policy of the European Union and submits an opinion to the Council at its request or on its own initiative. The Committee also takes care of the implementation of the agreed policies, without affecting the responsibility of the Presidency and the Commission. It is composed of political directors of the foreign ministries of the member states, and lower-level officials may also participate in its work.\textsuperscript{141} The Directors are assisted by Correspondents to the Member States' Ministries of Foreign Affairs, who are responsible for maintaining day-to-day communication between Brussels and the Member States' governments through the COREU (EU Correspondent) and CORTESU Information Exchange Networks as an upgrade after 2000.\textsuperscript{142} The committee meets at the beginning of the week preceding the monthly general affairs council and, if necessary, at the beginning of the council to reconcile issues in the event of changed circumstances.\textsuperscript{143} Opportunities are also left for the Committee to meet between Council meetings or to exchange information through the COREU network. The conclusions of the meetings are considered final after 4 days after circulating through the COREU network. This network enables the so-called "written" procedure by which the Council can decide or implement decisions by written vote, which accelerates the Union's response to emergencies. It follows from the constellation of obligations that the Political Committee has a dual role. On the one hand, it appears as a consultative body that prepares the materials for the meetings of the Council, and on the other hand, as a decision-making body in cases when diplomatic actions and measures are taken that do not require collective decision-making by the Council of Ministers.\textsuperscript{144} This raises the question of overlapping the competencies of the Political Committee and COREPER. Therefore, the Council adopts a decision by which the competencies of the two bodies are divided, by which the Political Committee makes the political analysis of the agenda, while COREPER has a legal and technical analysis of the agenda before being forwarded to the Council. All this is done because the cooperation between the political advisors in the permanent representations of the member states and the European correspondents is of great importance for setting the agendas of the higher institutions of the Council and the final outcome of the whole process.

3. COMMITTEE OF PERMANENT REPRESENTATIVES - COREPER

\textsuperscript{141} After the Amsterdam Treaty.
\textsuperscript{142} CORTESY was established in 1997, with a central hub installed in the EU Council building in Brussels.
\textsuperscript{143} The number of exchanged information - telexes from 1970 with 5000 per year increased to 25000 in 2020.
Coreper stands for the 'Committee of the Permanent Representatives of the Governments of the Member States to the European Union'. The name derives from French Comité des représentants permanents, which is the Committee of Permanent Representatives in the European Union; it consists of the head or deputy head of mission from the EU member states in Brussels. Coreper is the Council's main preparatory body. Its main task is to coordinate and prepare the work of the different Council configurations, work out agreements and compromises which are then submitted for adoption by the Council and ensure consistency of the EU's policies. Its defined role is to prepare the agenda for the ministerial Council of the European Union meetings (except for some agricultural matters). All items to be included into the Council's agenda must first be examined by Coreper, unless the Council decides otherwise. It may also take some procedural decisions. It is not an EU decision-making body, and any agreement it reaches can be called into question by the Council, which alone has the power to make decisions.

Coreper is composed of the 'permanent representatives' from each member state, who, in effect, are their country's ambassadors to the EU. They express the position of their government. Coreper manages and coordinates the work of some 250 committees and working parties made up of civil servants from the member states who work on issues at technical level to be discussed later by COREPER and the Council. It is chaired by the Presidency of the Council of the European Union.

The ministerial agenda is divided into three categories:

- **I** points which are for information and no ministerial decision is needed;
- **A** points where the decision can be made without debate (but it has to be put off the agenda of this meeting if any national delegation opposes it being decided) and is often on a subject outside the detailed responsibility of the particular group of ministers;
- **B** points where debate is needed and the decision may not be known in advance.

An item may be described internally as a false B point - this is to give the public impression as a B points out that ministers are actively debating it because of its importance when in fact it could have been treated as an A point because negotiation and compromise has already taken place in COREPER. Relatively few decisions are taken by ministers on true B points: they are usually sent back to COREPER until they can be returned as an A point or a false B point.

The deliberations and decisions of the Council under the co-decision procedure, unlike all other Council meetings, include COREPER and Council working group meetings, public. Weekly meetings are held in private. Representatives of the Council Secretariat from the relevant Directorates and from the Legal Directorate are also present. The two configurations of Coreper (two committees Coreper I and II) meet every week.

---

147 Its role and different formations is explained in article 240(1) of the Treaty on the Functioning of the EU.
3.1. Coreper I

Coreper I is composed of each country's deputy permanent representatives, comprising and dealing largely with social and economic issues. Its meetings are chaired by the deputy permanent representative of the country holding the presidency of the General Affairs Council. The role of Coreper is to prepare the work of 6 configurations of the Council:

1. Employment, Social Policy, Health and Consumer Affairs;
2. Competitiveness (internal market, industry, research, space and tourism);
3. Transport, Telecommunications and Energy;
4. Agriculture and Fisheries (only financial issues or technical measures on veterinary, phytosanitary or food legislation);
5. Environment;
6. Education, Youth, Culture and Sport (including audio-visual);

The work of Coreper I is prepared by the 'Mertens Group'. Established in 1993 and named after the first president, Vincent Mertens de Wilmar, it is a group of high-ranking diplomats from the permanent representations in Brussels, assisting Coreper in the preparation of compromises among the member states. This informal group helps to form the initial idea of the positions that the various member state delegations will take at the Coreper meeting.

3.2. Coreper II

Coreper II consists of heads of mission-Permanent Representatives (Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary); it deals largely with political, financial and foreign policy issues and prepares for the other Councils configurations:

1. General Affairs;
2. Foreign Affairs (including European security and defence policy and development cooperation);
3. Economic and Financial Affairs (including the budget);

It is chaired by the permanent representative of the country holding the presidency of the General Affairs Council. The work of Coreper II is prepared by the 'Antici Group'. This informal group helps to form an initial idea of the positions that the various member state delegations will take at the Coreper meeting.

Both Coreper I and Coreper II are, consecutively, prepared by two other groups of high-ranking diplomats. Coreper I is prepared by the Mertens Group, while Coreper II is prepared by the Antici Group. The Antici Group (named after its Italian founder) is made up of representatives of the Permanent Representatives, the European Commission, the General Secretariat of the Council and the European External Action Service, and a member of the Council Legal Service. The Group is responsible for deciding on the organisation of Coreper II proceedings. The meeting, which usually takes place on the morning of the day before Coreper, is chaired by the 'Antici' Presidency. Members of the Antici Group also take notes.

---

149 Decision of the Council of 1 December 2009 lays down the measures for the implementation of the Decision of the European Council for the exercise of the Presidency of the Council, as well as of the presidency of the preparatory bodies of the Council. Official Journal of the EU L 322, 2009/12/09, pp. 28-34
of the discussions by heads of state or government at European Council meetings. The Mertens Group fulfils the same role as Antici for Coreper I (Deputies).

4. CONFLICTING COMPETENCES BETWEEN COREPER AND THE POLITICAL AND SECURITY COMMITTY

The Committee of Permanent Representatives (Permanent Correspondents), as a body of ambassadors composed of senior representatives of the Member States, prepares the work of the Council. Pursuant to Article 240, a Committee composed of Permanent Representatives of the Governments of the Member States shall be responsible for preparing the work of the Council and for carrying out the tasks assigned to it by the Council. The Committee may take decisions concerning the rules of procedure in cases provided for in the Rules of Procedure of the Council. The Council shall be assisted by a Secretariat-General headed by the Secretary-General appointed by the Council. The Council shall, by a simple majority, decide on the organization of the General Secretariat. The Council decides on them by a simple majority. With the adoption of the Maastricht Treaty, the European Union's foreign and security policy remains intergovernmental in nature. On the other hand, the new administrative and institutional organizations of the Union create a change in the way policies are formulated. This raises the question of whether the analysis and forwarding of foreign and security policy issues to the Council of Ministers (EU Council) shall be forwarded to the current Political Council or to the newly established Brussels-based COREPER (Committee of Permanent Correspondents).

COREPER is a body close to the European Administration and strictly bound by a legal form and procedure, which in decision-making takes into account the broader views that are outside of purely diplomatic considerations. Permanent Representatives are career diplomats whose views on foreign policy issues are as authoritative and professional as those of Political Directors. Legally - formally, it is in a stronger position than the Political Committee in forwarding the materials to the Council as provided for in the Community Treaty (Article 151) and the Rules of Procedure of the Council (Article 19). The Council Report of 27th October 1993 further strengthens the position with the obligation of the Political Committee to submit its conclusions and recommendations to the Council beforehand to the Committee of Permanent Representatives. To these the Committee shall add its own comments and recommendations which it deems necessary, insisting at its level at the same time that an agreement shall be reached and submitted to the Council for approval. The directors held meetings in the evening or in the morning before the meeting of the Council, so that COREPER could not always give its full opinion on all issues. If it deems it necessary, COREPER may set up committees of specialists in specific fields, ad hoc committees or working sessions composed of experts from the Member States. Meetings are usually attended by over 100 members, and staff members and experts can be added. The subordinate role of the Political Committee arises from the fact that each of its actions depended on and relied on the instruments of the Union, thus making it dependent on the bodies that could use that instrument. In order to avoid a conflict of competencies, there is a "Gentlemen's Agreement" between the two institutions, where COREPER reserves

150 Former Article 207 TEC
151 Article 151 of the Lisbon Treaty.
the right to carry out a final check on communal matters, institutional and financial nature before being forwarded to the Council, but refrains from the right of political assessment of the Political Committee. The political and substantive aspects remained to be considered and agreed upon by the political directors of the Political Committee. Both committees have the right to attend meetings of the Council of Ministers, a right previously held only by political directors.

COREPER discusses exclusively the issues of the third pillar - justice and home affairs, thus the overcrowding of the agenda in this area contributes to the issues of foreign and security policy being finalized by the Political and Security Committee - PKB. The Political Committee reserved a certain right to directly influence the management of the CFSP on issues that do not have to be coordinated at the ministerial level.

5. CONCLUSION

COREPER is deeply embedded in the institutional structure. The institutional set-up in the field of EU foreign and security policy is organized, not random, with different institutions having different competencies and different weights. Its task is to bring the first and second pillars into line and to reconcile the differences between the Member States and the institutions of the Union. The Permanent Representatives are also engaged in influencing the European Commission, as foreign and security policy decisions are often linked to the Union's initiatives and require it to take action to ensure that they are taken. Thus, the Common Foreign and Security Policy of the European Union can no longer be considered only as cooperation in the field of diplomatic relations, because after the Lisbon Treaty it has undergone a serious transformation in establishing itself in the overall system of the European Union, as a subsystem of the legal framework of the Union. However, the Council and its subsidiary bodies Coreper and the Political Committee continue to have a decisive position in the formulation and implementation of foreign and security policy, while the supranational bodies, the Commission and the Parliament, have very little and limited influence. Parliamentary control is weaker in the second than in the first pillar, although it quite skillfully uses its budgetary powers to secure influence in the formulation and implementation of the Common Foreign and Security Policy. This development encourages the application of the doctrines of the first pillar and direct effect on the law that is created in the second pillar. Another major drawback is the lack of judicial review by the European Court of Justice in the EU's foreign and security policy. However, even in this field, the court has an important task to guarantee the border between the first and the second pillar in order not to contaminate the communal law from the acts of the second pillar. There is no prescribed procedure, no mechanism by which the Council would first detect non-compliance by an act of a particular State, nor is there a mechanism available to sanction a Member State which has committed an infringement. Also, the commitments from Article 1 of the TEU that the decisions are made transparently and closer to the citizens are not respected, which is reduced to a minimum in the CFSP. Hence the conclusion that the Council alone cannot ensure respect for the primary and secondary law in foreign policy without the participation of all existing institutions of the European Union. Thus derives the conclusion that the Council alone cannot ensure respect for the primary and secondary law in foreign policy without the participation of all existing institutions of the European Union.
6. REFERENCES

8. Treaty on the Functioning of the EU.
10. Decision of the Council of 1 December 2009 lays down the measures for the implementation of the
1. INTRODUCTION

The World Health Organization in 2020 classified the new Coronavirus SARS-CoV2 as a health hazard on a global scale and therefore declared a worldwide pandemic. In order to prevent the spread of the pandemic, many countries, including the Republic of North Macedonia, have taken various measures to limit the spread of the pandemic, such as: closing the borders with other countries, introducing quarantine, self-isolation and social distance, closing educational institutions and jobs and bans on public gathering. The COVID-19 pandemic had a major impact, leaving many people unemployed and leading to a sharp increase in the number of socially vulnerable people. This situation causes fear and uncertainty and still strongly influences people's behavior.

In the current situation, the whole developed world, including our country, is facing the same problem: the people massively getting infected with the virus which is a dangerous and still unknown disease, overcrowding of the health system, uncertainty about how long the crisis will last, how it will end, how the state and the individuals will cope with the economic and other losses.

In order to reduce the spread of the virus and the disease and to protect the health of the citizens, almost every country in the world introduced preventive measures. These measures significantly change the life of the individual and the community, which additionally causes stress and negative impact on the mental health. Measures of self-isolation, social distance, limited mobility, school from home, work from home and job loss are just some of the changes in the life routine that require adjustment for all residents. It is a crisis that is new, unknown and that affects all countries, continents and people.

All these events disrupt the lifestyle of the people and the communities, and they pose a threat to the adequate physical and mental functioning. Such events, even this one, unknown in recent history, shatter the illusion of security in the world we live in and confront us with our own vulnerability and transience. Increased rates of anxiety, depression, and other mental health issues are expected both among the general population and the health care providers. It is therefore important to provide available local resources to help individuals cope with the enormous emotional stress caused by the COVID-19 pandemic.

This paper is a part of the interdisciplinary project of the Faculty of Security entitled "The functioning of the security system of the Republic of North Macedonia in a state of emergency and crisis - case study", and deals with the psychosocial aspect of the crisis.
The research subject is the readiness of the state to respond to crises and emergencies, in terms of mental health, i.e., what is the social response to the crisis in regards to the psychosocial support of the population, risk groups and professionals, i.e., whether there is a system of psychosocial support in state of crises and emergencies?

The purpose of the study is to elaborate the functioning of the psychosocial support system for:

- the population;
- people in quarantine and in isolation;
- the professionals who are most exposed to stress, and who are in the service of the citizens (health workers, police, market employees, Red Cross volunteers and other non-governmental organizations, sanitary inspection inspectors, etc.) and taking care of their safety and well-being during the performance of their duties;
- persons in high positions whose decisions affect all individuals in the country.

The methods used are: observation and semi-structured interview with: people who have been and are in quarantine (police officers, doctors and others); managers and participants in the psychosocial support of governmental and non-governmental institutions and their communication, as well as senior government officials: the president and the prime minister.

2. THEORETICAL RESPONSE TO STRESS, COPING WITH STRESS AND RESILIENCE

There are three psychological concepts associated with such events: stress, trauma and crisis. Stress refers to any change to which one has to adapt. People react to stressful events, which happen on a daily basis, with stressful reactions, the intensity of which depends on the personal assessment of the threat and harmfulness of the stressful event, as well as the success of the coping mechanisms in each individual. If the situation is assessed as threatening, it can be subjectively assessed as: loss / injury, threat and challenge. The most stressful are those changes that include loss.

If we define stress as "any situation or event that endangers the life or health, threatens the loss of a loved one or something that is vital to our existence and integrity" (Ayalon, 1992), in the situation we are in, all these elements are present: the possibility of endangering our life and health and that of our loved ones, but also of everything that is important for our existence and integrity: work, life routine, way of life, values (socializing, fun, travel, purchase), as well as a threat of an economic nature.

It is typical for the current crisis that it is not a one-time event, but lasts for a longer period of time and no one knows when it will end, which further increases the stress and can have a cumulative effect on the person.

The research literature on psychological stress, coping with stress, and health issues has grown steadily in the recent decades, covering various levels of analysis, from the micro levels of the genome and cells to the micro level of the society and culture. New technologies only encourage interdisciplinary studies of this phenomenon, which pave the way for new theoretical models, new hypotheses and new discoveries.

In most of the research literature on psychological stress, two topics are central: a) the consequences of stress on mental and physical health and b) maintaining well-being and resilience in the face of stress. Regarding the first topic, the studies have provided significant evidence of adverse stress-related outcomes. On the other hand, along with these studies,
there has been an interest in dealing with stress, i.e., how to mitigate its negative consequences. They were mainly aimed at regulating negative emotions and anxiety, which are known to cause damage to physical and mental health. (Folkman, 2016). Recently, significant attention has been paid to the research of the processes that contribute to the maintenance of well-being in stressful situations, as well as the processes that contribute to the recovery after the crisis, which will be discussed later.

In the last thirty years or more, Lazarus and Folkman's (1984) cognitive stress theory, assessment, and coping theory have made a major impact on the study of psychological stress and coping mechanisms. While the stressor is an event that endangers the life or lives of loved ones, property, etc., or an event that can change the life so far, and which can be an external event or internal demand, stress is an internal state or experience. In this theory, stress is seen as a dynamic state, which emphasizes the relationship between the organism and the environment, their interaction and feedback. In fact, stress is neither a stimulus nor a reaction to it, but it is a relationship between man and the environment that is assessed as threatening (Lazarus, 1984).

Unlike traditional coping models, which emphasize personality traits that are relatively permanent and determine how a person copes with a stressful situation, Lazarus understands coping as a process, as a result of a person's assessment that his or her relationship with the environment has changed. Coping is defined as constantly changing cognitive and behavioral efforts to manage specific external or internal demands that are appraised as taxing or exceeding the resources of the person. (Lazarus, Folkman, 1984). Coping should not always be equated with dominating the environment, as there are sources of stress that can not be overcome, so in certain circumstances, successful coping is what allows a person to tolerate, reduce, accept or ignore the thing that he or she can not prevail.

Resilience is the ability to successfully overcome life's difficulties and recover relatively quickly from stress and significant losses, i.e., "the ability of a person to maintain a state of balance in the face of challenges" (Bonano, 2004). "Moving from a stress-related disease model to a more integrative model of positive influences is a fundamental change in our understanding of how people adapt and grow in their environment" (Zautra, Reich, 2016).

In stressful situations, negative emotions are expected to appear, with which we have to deal with. In this sense, research on stress reactions has focused on the existence and overcoming of emotions such as sadness, anxiety, anger, and others. But along with these studies, research has begun, which focuses on the importance of positive emotions in increasing a person's ability to deal with stress, which led to the creation of more theoretical models of coping and resilience.

Adaptive coping requires oscillation between positive and negative (re)evaluation, not only in regards to loss, but it also should be oriented toward recovery. In fact, "positive and negative emotions occur simultaneously during the 'stress process', even in the most frightening circumstances, and independently contribute to adaptive outcomes" (Folkman, Moskowitz, 2000). This perspective emphasizes that positive emotions encourage adjustment (Bonanno & Kaltman, 1999).

Such findings point out to the need of nurturing positive emotions in dealing with stress, which over time can grow into an automatic process in dealing with some future stressors. To increase the resilience, it is necessary to use practices that will encourage positive emotions, especially when it is already known that positive emotions (joy, pride, happiness, hope, interest, curiosity) are associated with positive health outcomes. Actively cultivating these emotions will help you deal with current and future stressful events.
In this context, a meta-analysis of the effects of 51 interventions that focused on outcomes related to positive emotions indicated that these interventions were associated with a significant improvement in well-being that included measures of positive affect, hope, life satisfaction, happiness) and a reduction in depression (Srin, Lybomirsky, 2009). "Positive effect functions become particularly important in stressful situations because positive affect can prevent the individual from feeling overwhelmed, encourage greater flexibility in coping, and ultimately help build resilience to stress" (Cohn, Fredrickson, Brown, Mikels & Conway, 2009 Moskowitz, 2010).

3. PSYCHOSOCIAL HELP AND SUPPORT

In dealing with stress and developing resilience, it is not necessary for the individual to do it independently and spontaneously, but it is often necessary to apply the so-called assisted coping, i.e., psychosocial support.

"Psychosocial support is a process of stimulating resilience of the individual, family and community that makes it easier for them to recover from a crisis situation and helps them cope with such events in the future ... This approach emphasizes the strengths and abilities of the individual, family and community to recover from the crisis situation" (Hobfoll, 2007). Psychosocial support always has a preventive character, i.e., it aims to prevent or reduce the pathology. The basic premise is that people exposed to stress are normal people who had not have psychological disorders before, but the stressful experiences they are exposed to affect them to become a risky population in terms of mental health. Psycho-social support should cover victims of traumatic events, as well as "hidden victims", such as the victim's family members, the less affected, and assistance should be provided to medics, volunteers and professionals who also experienced traumatic situation.

Psychosocial help and support refers to activities that equally cover the psychological and social needs of the individual. This type of support helps individuals and communities to overcome psychological trauma and rebuild social relationships after an emergency or critical event. If we start from Bronfenbrenner's socio-ecological model, "each individual is part of the wider environment, and his or her well-being depends on how this systems work. Each person is part of a family, work and immediate social context, which is part of the economic, political, educational and administrative system, and which in turn is part of a cultural system that changes dynamically over time" (Bronfenbrenner, Moriss, 1998). In this sense, crisis events can disrupt the normal course of life on several levels: at the individual level, at the family level (relational level), at the community level and beyond - at the level of society.

The current crisis is characterized by the fact that at the same time it affects most systems in the country, all over the world, so that it affects the overall life of the individual, the community and society as a whole. People feel threatened because nothing functions as before: education, health, economy, culture, travel, etc. The pandemics even affects the way rituals associated with happy or sad events are performed. As a result, the psychosocial needs of the population, such as caring for themselves and their loved ones in relation to the future, come to light, which causes disturbing physical, emotional and cognitive reactions in part of the population. Stress and stress reactions can prevent them from doing their job and can hurt them, so it is important to provide them with psycho-social help and support.
4. STRESS AND PSYCHOSOCIAL SUPPORT FOR PROFESSIONALS

Professionals who face disasters of any kind are usually the medical staff, firefighters, police officers, professional soldiers, Red Cross volunteers and other volunteers, depending on the situation. It turned out that in the fight against the virus the most prominent and most endangered group are medical workers, who in the first place emphasized their safety, both physical and mental. And while they, especially after the first period, were physically protected, the same could not be said about their mental health. Although telephone lines have been provided to support professionals by their psychiatric clinic counterparts, as well as guidelines for taking care of mental health in a pandemic situation, a significant part of the medical staff still do not feel that their mental health is prioritized. It is a similar situation with the police officers (Ristevska-Dimitrovska, Batikj, 2020).

In the medical profession, it is common for professionals to face illness, death, and to face the fact that they are vulnerable too and that sometimes they can not control and cure the disease. However, during a pandemic, all of this becomes even more complicated, shifting their view of themselves in the direction of changing their belief in their own security and vulnerability, changing their perception of the world as relatively predictable and understandable, leading to questioning the image of oneself.

Unfortunately, our organizations (health organizations, the Ministry of Interior, fire stations, etc), forget the fact that people who are professionals are also vulnerable human beings also facing stress, and that they need support in order to protect their mental health. Working with people who are stressed, whose lives are in danger, is an integral part of their work and is a complex, interactive, dynamic process.

In cases of major accidents and emergencies, one of the most unfavorable consequences that can occur is burnout at work. "Burnout is a consequence of unresolved and persistent high-intensity work stress that manifests as a state of physical, emotional, and mental exhaustion as a result of prolonged involvement in demanding situations" (Maslach, Jackson, 1981). All this influences the private life as well.

The responsibility for the mental health of their employees in general, and especially in state of emergency, which places greater demands on them than usual, certainly lies with the organization in which they work. In addition to transparent management, ensuring communication in both directions, ensuring safe and adequate working conditions, assigning tasks and providing them with rest, the organization must prepare them psychologically for the stressful events they are expected to face during the crisis, as well as offering psychosocial support. The goals of the support are "to prevent the deterioration of the mental state of the employees, to alleviate and reduce long-term psychological, social and physical consequences and to accelerate recovery, in order to establish the normal work functioning of the individual, group or organization" (Ajdukovic, Bakic, Ajdukovic, 2016).

5. TAKING CARE OF PROFESSIONALS – RECOMMENDATIONS

What is missing in our state of emergency stress management system, in the organizations that are managing with the pandemic?

It is primarily the neglect of the fact that people react to certain situations with stress. This applies to daily work tasks, which has become especially evident in situations such as pandemics. In fact, the unreadiness of the organizations to address the mental health issues of their employees has now come to the fore. Therefore, we believe that it is the right time to establish a system of psychosocial assistance and support that will prepare employees
before the crisis, and will provide them with psychosocial support during the crisis and after the crisis. In addition to getting familiar with work environment and organizational issues in this new situation, it is important for the employees to be informed about certain psychological reactions to stress. Furthermore, they should also acquire interventions that would help to minimize the negative effects of the work, strengthening individual understandings without re-experiencing trauma, recognizing and acknowledging one's own contribution, normalizing reactions and providing security, explanation of positive reaction functions and positive coping strategies, promoting early recovery and behaviors that require help; providing assessment, showing that the organization cares about people, etc.

To be available to others, first of all, these professionals need to know how to take care of themselves, of their body and mind, to rest enough, to practice stress reduction techniques, to exercise, to make contacts with their loved ones, to talk about their experiences and feelings with colleagues, to have fun, etc. In this context, we will paraphrase Ann Masten, who says that the things that help develop resilience are some ordinary things in everyday life such as: finding time to rest, relax and feel calm; talk to someone they trust if they feel overwhelmed by events; seek support from more experienced colleagues; get adequate sleep, nutrition and regular exercise; to manage their emotions in a positive way; be in touch with family, friends and loved ones; practice calming and refreshing activities such as meditation, prayer or relaxation in order to reenergize.

Providing peer support (support from colleagues) is an effective approach that helps employees to cope with stressful situations. Peer support is defined as offering help to someone who works with the person providing the support. Those individuals who will be selected and will accept to provide peer support should undergo psychological first aid training and psychosocial support. The advantage of peer support is that it comes from someone who is familiar with the situation and can provide help quickly. The individuals who are under stress may only need short-term help to prevent other problems. Peer support also helps people develop their coping skills. Therefore, it is important for professionals (medical staff, police officers and others) to be provided with stress management training so that they can help themselves and help others.

For sharing between colleagues, in state of emergency assistance, the so-called operational debriefing which is defined as a discussion that takes place after an event of an operational nature, where the main purpose is to establish the facts in order to obtain an overall picture and to avoid repeating mistakes in the future. This helps to strengthen the group cohesion and mutual support as well as understanding of the event and should be offered on a daily basis, for example at the end of a shift before going home.

Not all employees need the same level of support, but they should be provided with adequate support if needed. Peer support should be constantly promoted in the organization, because having a supportive environment is one of the key factors in minimizing stress.

6. MODEL FOR PSYCHOLOGICAL FIRST AID AND PSYCHOSOCIAL SUPPORT

The World Health Organization concludes that with the Covid-19 pandemic, in addition to the physical, the mental health is also put at risk. Knowing this, the state must, in situations such as the current one, in addition to caring for physical health, also offer support and show care for the mental health of its citizens. Taking into consideration the fact that the pandemic occurred suddenly, most countries in the world were not adequately prepared for an epidemic of this magnitude. In our country for years there have been no
planned activities in terms of psycho-social support of the population in cases of major accidents and disasters. Thus, when an accident of a local character occurs, psycho-social support is provided, but, after completion, there are still no planned activities, etc. until the next accident ...

Given the situation, in state of emergency, mental health professionals were quickly mobilized and from the beginning, activities aimed at helping and supporting the general population were implemented, but also support for the vulnerable groups such as children, adolescents, persons with oncological diseases, persons with special needs, persons in quarantine and isolation was given. The help is offered mainly by phone, less often through online platforms, and texts, videos, and recommendations are posted on social media in order to educate the citizens and help them overcome the crisis as easily as possible. This is done by public institutions, private psychological counselors, as well as professional associations (chamber of psychologists). Everyone offers something, but in all these activities there is a lack of coordination. What is missing in the current situation, and in all other crisis situations that occur in the country, is the planning of psychosocial support that should be incorporated in the general plan for action in times of crisis, state of emergency or war. Furthermore, there is also a lack of psychosocial support (with some exceptions), i.e., care for the mental health at the workplace, especially in those institutions that are at the forefront of the fight against the pandemic, primarily medical staff, police, army ... journalists, market vendors and many other professions that are constantly with their jobs serving the citizens. The question that arises is who cares about the mental health of the people in power, on whom the decisions that apply to all citizens depend.

According to the legislation of the country, such as the Law on Social Protection, the Law on Mental Health, the Law on the Red Cross, there is no clear definition of the different levels of provision of psychological first aid and psycho-social assistance and support in disaster situations and large-scale crises, as well as after local accidents. In our opinion, the model of psychosocial assistance must find its place in certain documents and laws (such as the Law on Crisis Situations, the Law on Emergency, the Law on the Red Cross, the Law on Social Protection, the Law on Mental Health), which will define the roles, responsibilities and joint work plans of most of the public services in providing psychosocial assistance in crisis, state of emergency and state of war. Cooperation and coordination between all available capacities is needed to ensure the effectiveness of the work.

In a conversation with the leading people in power, as a part of this research, and regarding the issue of the need for psychosocial support of the citizens, the professionals who are most advanced in the fight against the pandemic (medical workers, police, army, journalists, etc.), and politicians and people in power, in principle we received confirmation of the importance of mental health in times of crisis and support for the need for a model of psychosocial support that would be applied consistently in our country in all crises and states of emergency.

Considering the role of the Red Cross as the largest humanitarian organization in the world which provides assistance when humanitarian and other disasters occur, and is especially aimed at improving the lives of the vulnerable groups, within its activities, psychosocial support is recognized as an activity of vital importance, for which there is more evidence that it is effective and useful.

Therefore, in this period, within the frames of a project for support of the Red Cross of the Republic of North Macedonia for emergency response to COVID - 19 supported by USAID - Initiative to support the Republic of North Macedonia, following the model of Western countries, but applicable in our conditions, a model has been created, that would
provide psychological first aid and psychosocial support in state of crisis and emergency, as well as during accidents on a local scale for employees, volunteers and vulnerable population, as well as a manual for its implementation (Pachovska N, Batic D., 2020).

This document defines the role of the Red Cross, the structure, organization and work plans for providing psychological first aid (PFA) and psychosocial support (PSS) in large-scale catastrophes and crises, as well as on smaller (local) scales and accidents. The handbook provides a broader explanation and refinement of all points of the PFA and PSS delivery model, and aims to assist its implementation nationally in building strategies for dealing with future crises and disasters.

Due to the need for an organization / institution that will manage, implement and coordinate first aid and psychosocial support, it is proposed that the central office of the Red Cross establish a Center for psychological first aid and psychosocial support, in order to establish and develop psychosocial services in crisis situations that will provide psychological first aid and psychosocial support. The national body should include members of the Central Committee, representatives of several relevant institutions, experts in their field, who will also be persons for cooperation with the institutions from which they come. The experts should be in the field of mental health, the Ministry of Health, the security structures, the centers for social work, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the local self-government, the representatives of the religious communities, the representatives of the non-governmental sector and the media. The National Policy and Strategy Building Team is emerging as a factor in connecting and maintaining effective networks. They should constantly work on validating the sources, selecting appropriate experts, and improving relations with all stakeholders.

The model recommends that the Center for Psychological First Aid and Psychosocial Support sign a memorandum of cooperation with professional associations in the field of mental health, which would treat people who show milder and more severe psychological difficulties and social dysfunctions after suffering stress. In state of emergencies, disasters and crises, the Center for Psychological First Aid and Psychosocial Support (as a separate body composed of professionals) would act as a mediator between the affected population and the authorities and would have the task of opening a communication channel between stakeholders and authorities. In that way, the country would be ready for a new crisis situation.

7. CONCLUSION

The COVID-19 pandemic, restrictive measures, social isolation, fear of becoming infected personally and their loved ones, or increased, workload are some of the factors that negatively affect the mental health of all citizens. Our research has shown that there is currently no system for psycho-social support in the country that would protect the mental health of the population in state of emergency. A model of psychological first aid and support for the entire population is necessary and its implementation should be urgently prioritized. Of course, this model should be found in the legislation, which for the first time would legally regulate the field of psychosocial support.
8. REFERENCES

4. Lazarus R.S., Folkman S.: Stres, procena i suocavanje, Naklada Slap, 2004
5. Фолкман С.: Прирачник за стрес, здравје и справување со стрес, Арс студио, Скопје, 2016
6. Влајковиќ Ј.: Од жртве до преживелог, психошолшка помоћ у несрећама, Жарко Абуљ, Београд, 2009
7. Cuiyan Wang 1, Riyu Pan, Xiaoyang Wan, Yilin Tan, Linkang Xu, Cyrus S. Ho 2,3 and Roger C. Ho 1, 3, 4: Immediate Psychological Responses and Associated Factors during the Initial Stage of the 2019 Coronavirus Disease (COVID-19) Epidemic among the General Population in China
15. Мојаноски Ц., Николовски М., Батиќ Д., Дујовски Н.: Функционирање на безбедносниот систем на Република Северна Македонија во услови на вонредна и кризна состојба (Научноистражувачки извештај), Факултет за безбедност, Скопје, 2021
18. Пачоска Н., Батиќ Д.: Модел за пружање на психошолшка прва помош и психосоцијална поддршка во кризни и вонредни состојби, како и при несреци
од помали, локални размери за вработените, волонтерите и ранливото население, Црвен крст на Република Северна Македонија, Скопје, 2020

19. Пачоска Н., Батиќ Д.: Прирачник за имплементација на моделот за пружање на психологска прва помош и психосоцијална поддрчка во кризни и вонредни состојби, како и при несреки од помали, локални размери за вработените, волонтерите и ранливото население, Црвен крст на Република Северна Македонија, Скопје, 2020

20. Lahad M., Shacham M., Ayalon O.: The Basic Ph Model of coping and Resiliency, Theory, Research and Cross-Cultural Application, JessicaKingsly Publisher London and Philadelphia


Abstract

It is well recognized that there is a link between psychopathy, violent behaviour, and crime. Psychopathy is a personality construct typically related to deficits in interpersonal (e.g., manipulative, selfish), emotional (e.g., callous-unemotional) functioning, and social deviance with developmental origins. Characteristics associated with adult antisocial behaviour have been identified in children and adolescents. A large number of studies have provided empirical pieces of evidence. Despite researchers agreeing with the most essential components of psychopathy such as agreeableness, conscientiousness, fearlessness, or dominance, there has been some debate in certain areas. The existing literature on the construct of juvenile psychopathy shows that most youths start manifesting antisocial acts in their early life. The focus of this study was to present the role of psychopathic traits in juveniles and connect it to law enforcement, criminal law, child and adolescent psychiatry, and other forensic sciences (criminology, criminal psychology). Juvenile psychopathy is a subgroup of antisocial youth, and their identification is very important because of preventative measures, law enforcement, and more. Youth with high psychopathic traits establish their antisocial career early on. They are aggressive to people and animals, in most cases destroy others’ property, lie, deceive, thief and commit other serious violent behaviours (not respecting rules). Ultimately, the recognition of such factors has a predictive value not only from the point of view of child and adolescent psychiatry but also from the point of view of law enforcement and forensic psychology, as they can be applied in crime prevention.

Keywords: Child and Adolescent Psychiatry, Mental disorders, Fearless Dominance, Agreeableness, Callous/unemotional

1. INTRODUCTION

The phenomenon of psychopathy is an unquestionably relevant area of research within police science, as it can be directly related to the phenomenon of deviance and/or crime, which "in relation to deviance from social or legal norms" can even result in criminality induced by mental disorders. In this paper, we provide an overview of the disciplines involved in the study of juvenile psychopathy, its main issues, definitions of the
basic concepts, and then a discussion about the relationship between policing and medicine in the history of policing. We will then describe the child psychiatry movement and the development of child psychiatry within the historical context of child psychiatry. Particularly, the problem of juvenile psychopathy in police science is discussed, and the diagnosis of juvenile psychopathy is presented through the role of the everyday forensic science.

Juvenile psychopathy and delinquent behaviour in a population of children or adolescents raises scientific questions covering the following areas and problems:

- From the perspective of criminal law, there is the issue of capacity to reason or hold insight to back criminal responsibility (SÓFI, 2014:a; SÓFI 2014:b);
- From the point of view of criminology, it deals with social and individual phenomena related to crime, mainly about issues concerning the offender (in this case the child or juvenile) but it is also important to consider the study of victimology (SÓFI, 2014:c).
- From a police science perspective, a forensic specialist's role is very important in the service of law enforcement (SALLAI, 2019), which BODA et al. (2016, 19) considered to be a key factor alongside legal and ethical issues. This expertise can help in the provision of crime prevention services, as it is important to identify clearly detectable predictive personality traits within the young population. In addition, for example, the forensic linguist, as a forensic expert, can play a role in the examination of suicide notes, audio recordings, and other incriminating language aspects. Furthermore, the experience of experts can be called upon for the preparation of tactical measures. (FARKAS-KRAUZER, 2019)
- From the perspective of criminal psychology, one of the current research areas is the study of the effects of risk taking and self-preservation mechanisms (e.g. in response to early trauma) in children and young people. Short-term and long-term effects on personality development can be analysed, since in some cases brain alterations have developed. (HALLER et al., 2020) Childhood trauma, abuse, verbal aggression, humiliation, and neglect trigger irreversible processes in the child's psychological development and have an impact also in adulthood. The nature of social relationships, and the primary socialising environment, also have a significant crime-inducing function. Specifically, the impact of callous-unemotional traits are emphasised in relation to juvenile emotion functioning and behaviour. Recently, a neuropsychological research is setting radically new directions, leading to a reassessment of previously established models of criminal psychology. (FARKAS, 2017:c)
- From a forensic child psychiatric perspective, the field is divided into two main areas: juvenile offenders and juvenile victims. Since forensic child psychiatry is intrinsically linked to the diagnostic, pharmacotherapeutic, and psychotherapeutic treatment of mental disorders, it is concerned with: behavioural disorders, attention deficit hyperactivity disorder, pathological addiction (substance abuse and compulsive gambling), depression and behavioural disorders, mood disorders, bipolar affective disorder, anxiety disorders, mental disorders in children and adolescents who have suffered trauma, and psychoses regarding the capacity for reasoning and insight (SOFI, 2014: d), and finally addresses the psychological consequences of child abuse. (SÖFI, 2016) In many cases, a forensic expert does work that aims to answer the question of whether someone will be prosecuted,
whether they will be subjected to proceedings, or whether the proceedings should be terminated, which is not only a legal but also a law enforcement question.

2. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN MENTAL DISORDERS, DELINQUENCY, AND JUVENILE PSYCHOPATHY

There exists a set of emotions and/or behaviours that are persistent, inappropriate to the situation, and cause suffering to others. The diagnosis of mental disorders is most often based on the criteria set out in the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM) published by the American Psychiatric Association (APA), of which currently the fifth edition is being used (DSM-5). A significant proportion of offenders suffer from a mental disorder, and this is even more so in the serious offender population. (HALLER - FARKAS, 2020) Of particular importance is the antisocial personality disorder, which is most common among prisoners. These persons are characterized by behaviour that is contrary to the norms accepted by the society, and which violates or disregards people's interests (antisocial behaviour), but this diagnosis can be given only after the age of 18.

2.1. Conduct disorder

The aforementioned behavioral disturbance before the age of 18 is called Conduct disorder. It is characterized by recurrent and persistent antisocial, aggressive, or defiant behaviour. The child or adolescent behaves inappropriately for his or her age and social expectations, which affects his or her interpersonal relationships, general adjustment, and school performance.

Table 1. DSM-5 Diagnostic Criteria for Conduct Disorder

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A. A repetitive and persistent pattern of behaviour in which the basic rights of others or major age-appropriate societal norms or rules are violated, as manifested by the presence of at least three of the following 15 criteria in the past 12 months from any of the categories below, with at least one criterion present in the past 6 months:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Aggression to People and Animals</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Often bullies, threatens, or intimidates others.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Often initiates physical fights.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Has used a weapon that can cause serious physical harm to others (e.g., a bat, brick, broken bottle, knife, gun).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Has been physically cruel to people.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Has been physically cruel to animals.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Has stolen while confronting a victim (e.g., mugging, purse snatching, extortion, armed robbery).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Has forced someone into sexual activity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Destruction of Property</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Has deliberately engaged in fire setting with the intention of causing serious damage.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Has deliberately destroyed others’ property (other than by fire setting).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Deceitfulness or Theft</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Has broken into someone else’s house, building, or car.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Often lies to obtain goods or favours or to avoid obligations (i.e., “cons” others).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
12. Has stolen items of nontrivial value without confronting a victim (e.g., shoplifting, but
without breaking and entering; forgery).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Serious Violations of Rules</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>13. Often stays out at night despite parental prohibitions, beginning before age 13 years.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Has run away from home overnight at least twice while living in the parental or parental surrogate home, or once without returning for a lengthy period.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Is often truant from school, beginning before age 13 years.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

B. The disturbance in behavior causes clinically significant impairment in social, academic, or occupational functioning.

C. If the individual is age 18 years or older, criteria are not met for antisocial personality disorder.

### 2.2. Juvenile psychopathy

In recent years, research has focused on the emotional components of psychopathy, especially the so called callous-unemotional (CU) traits. Psychopathy is not mentioned in the DSM-5, although it highlights CU traits, referred to as "restricted prosocial emotions" while naming criteria for conduct disorder. Psychopathy is described as affective, interpersonal, and behaviour. Nowadays, we prefer to interpret the personality traits that characterize psychopathy in dimensional terms (Herpers et al., 2017).

There are some predictive factors of psychopathy during childhood. (FRICK, 2000) Frick and colleagues have shown that one third of antisocial youth - who also exhibit conduct disorder and CU traits - are characterized by chronic behaviour problems and are more likely to commit crimes. The main features of juvenile psychopathy include impulsivity, mood swings, recklessness, little or no remorse, lack of empathy, abuse of others, dropping out of school, or running away.

The existing literature shows many different instances of the relation between juvenile psychopathy and criminal behavior. The evidence suggests that there is a moderate association between the two, and if the psychopathy does not lead to criminality, at least it certainly leads to violence in adulthood. (Edens et al., 2001)

### 3. PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT OF CHILDREN AND ADOLESCENTS

By the end of the 19th century, medical science was faced with the reality that mental disorders in children and adolescents manifest differently than in adults. The most important realisation of child psychology was that the child is not a small adult but an entity with very different characteristics. (FARKAS, 2017:a) In the early period, the child's mind was studied and described through regular observations. ALFRED BINET was the most prominent voice in the psychological study of children, and he argued that pathological (abnormal) reactions could help to understand functioning. His main aim was to describe individual differences through qualitative characteristics, and to this end he developed, with SIMON in 1903, an intelligence test based on his study of children's abilities. This was in fact the first intelligence test, the basic ideas of which are still used today in the professional field of child psychology. (FARKAS, 2017:b).

Initially, child psychiatry was not differentiated within medicine, but finally in the 19th century, though discretely, it was separated from adult medicine.
• The first hospital ward for treatment of sick children was established in Paris in 1802, and 50 years later a specialized children's hospital opened in London, in the famous Great Ormond Street. (REY, 2015) The foundations of child psychiatry are linked to the establishment of the first juvenile court in Chicago in 1899, which was not only a court but also an institution dedicated to the treatment of children. (SCHULTZ, 1973)

• Another major turning point was the formation of the International Association for Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Allied Professions (IACAPAP) in 1937,

• the American Academy of Child & Adolescent Psychiatry (AACAP) was founded in 1953,

• and, last but not least, in October 1954, the first meeting of European child psychiatrists (The Union of European Paedopsychiatrists). This initiative later grew into the European Society for Child and Adolescent Psychiatry (ESCAP).

4. IDENTIFYING ESSENTIAL FEATURES OF JUVENILE PSYCHOPATHY

Nowadays, the merging of law, law enforcement, medicine, and psychology is fully accepted as an interdisciplinary approach. The relevance of this is demonstrated by the APA's recognition of “forensic psychology” as a specialised field with the core task of forensic expertise (BARTOL-BARTOL, 2015).

At first sight, forensic psychology may appear to be a simple task, as it seems to be nothing more than applying the expertise of an expert to establish a fact to be proven. However, when we delve deeper into the mysteries of the work, a very complex world is revealed. Forensic child psychiatrists and psychologists work based on assignment or an order. They prepare their opinions either independently or in collaboration with other professionals, with the aim of providing a professionally and ethically correct opinion. Forensic experts are guided by legislation and methodological recommendations. The expert must be aware of their own competence and must indicate if they are not competent to answer the questions proposed, or if the methods at their disposal cannot adequately answer the questions asked.

In most cases, the expert will have access to documents to help form their opinion, which are usually trial transcripts, investigative material, other expert opinions (e.g. pedagogical opinions, special education opinions, child psychiatric opinions, etc.), and other documents. There is also the possibility of an environmental assessment, but you can also obtain important information, for example, on the protection of children, primary, care or family care from the Child Welfare Office, the Child Welfare Service, or the Educational Counsellor. They can use previous expert opinions to help set up an interview strategy, but of course previous results should not bias the outcome.

The expert may be called upon in civil cases (e.g. divorce, fitness to bring up children, etc.) and in criminal cases (domestic violence, child endangerment, etc.). The examination is usually a one-to-one interaction situation consisting of exploration and the use of psychological methods to get answers to appropriate questions.

In addition to the diagnostic criteria for a behavioural disorder, it is advised to consider the personality traits developed by VIZE et al. (2016), along with CU traits. Baseline areas to be explored target four traits of emotional functioning:

• lack of guilt;
• lack of empathy;
Further proposed personality traits which were to be tested were collected based on
SALEKIN et al. (2001) and HARE (2003), organised along four factors:

1. Emotional factors (in addition to the basic 4 personality traits):
   - Fearlessness
   - Lack of stress experience

2. Interpersonal factors:
   - Egocentrism
   - Grandiosity
   - Superficiality
   - Lying
   - Deception, deceit, manipulation
   - Dominance
   - Social influence

3. Behavioural, lifestyle factors:
   - Impulsivity
   - Nonconformism, rebellion
   - Behavioural control
   - Lack of planning
   - Irresponsibility
   - Violent behaviour
   - Verbal aggression
   - Blaming others

4. Criminal behaviour
   - Committing further offences
   - Showing multifaceted criminality

To further elaborate the characteristics, Salekin and colleagues collected features of
prototypical psychopathic youth. Both men and women can be described as: “lies easily and
skilfully”, “does not feel bad or guilty”, “takes advantage on, or cons others”, “is not
concerned about the feelings of others”, “is often touchy and easily annoyed by others”,
“Actively defies or refuses to comply with adults”, “poor behavioural controls”, “has been
physically cruel to people”, “emotions seem shallow”, “acts charming in a way that seems
insincere, and last but not least presence of “juvenile delinquency”.

A notable gender difference is that men tend towards more violent features in
contrast to women who had more impulsive actions in other areas such as defying authority
and sexual promiscuity. (2001)

The aspects mentioned above should be used in the anamnesis and exploration of
suspected juvenile psychopathy, as they can help not only in the diagnosis but also in the
prediction of subsequent antisocial behaviour.
5. CONCLUSION

Research on the topic of juvenile psychopathy is relevant because it can be applied to police science, child psychiatry, and criminal law, among other fields. However, we believe that it is first necessary to understand the concept and the issues surrounding it, which are currently being approached from a historical perspective. We have seen that concepts have changed over time, which has been aided by a scientific progress. This development shows specifically and clearly in the fields of child psychology, child psychiatry, and police science. We believe they are extremely important and useful to help in the diagnosis of juvenile psychopathy and have therefore detailed the areas in which it is appropriate to expand on in the anamnesis and psychological examination. The forensic psychologist expert is not omniscient or infallible, however, we should not forget that the focus of the expertise is the child, and it is our responsibility to perform the examination to the highest professional standards. Inadequate assessment is child abuse, and more specifically, the so-called systemic abuse by professionals. Inadequate expert opinions can cause psychological distress and possibly trauma to the child. If the forensic expert profession recognises and addresses its shortcomings, then meaningful proposals for change can be made to ensure that the result is ethical, professional, consistent expert work that is satisfactory to both the client and the child.

6. REFERENCES

unemotional traits regarding quality of life and behavior problems in non-conduct disorder diagnoses. Psychiatry Research, 253, 351–359.


ASSESSMENT OF STUDENTS’ ATTITUDES TOWARDS ENGLISH LANGUAGE ONLINE INSTRUCTION AT THE FACULTY OF SECURITY IN SKOPJE DURING COVID-19 PANDEMIC

Dr. Sc. Vesna Trajkovska
Faculty of Security – Skopje
trajkovska_vesna@yahoo.com

Abstract

The paper addresses the issue of online English lessons at the Faculty of Security in Skopje, from students’ perspective. More specifically, it focuses on the students’ perceptions regarding the design of the online activities implemented in the virtual classroom and their effectiveness regarding the enhancement of the different language skills. For this purpose, a special questionnaire was designed and distributed among students who have attended online lectures in English Language in the first and the second year of the first cycle studies at the Faculty of Security in Skopje. The questionnaire was distributed online, via email, as a Google Forms document, and the results were submitted anonymously. The collected data was statistically processed, and the results and the obtained answers were narratively discussed. The research findings presented in the paper will serve as an indicator of the effectiveness of the online English Language, and may be used as the basis for possible modification of the online activities that would better suit the students’ needs.

Key words: online classes, English Language, e-learning, covid-19, students

1. INTRODUCTION

The beginning of 2020 was marked by the occurrence and the global spread of the Covid-19 virus, which was later officially labelled as a pandemic, affecting all segments of life, including education. The virus was first recorded on Macedonian ground on 26th February 2020. This date marked the beginning of the spread of the virus on the territory of the entire country, as a logical and expected consequence. Taking into account the conclusions and recommendations of the Steering Committee for Coordination and Management at the System of Crisis Management, the Government of the Republic of North Macedonia, at its regular session held on 10th March 2020, inter alia, brought the decision “to suspend the educational process and teaching in all kindergartens, primary and secondary schools and high-education facilities, and in the public science institutes on the territory of the Republic of North Macedonia in the following 14 days”152. On 18th March 2020, the

152 The quoted text was posted in English on the official website of the Government of the Republic of North Macedonia, accessible on the following link: https://vlada.mk/covid19_en?ln=en-gb. The text of the original document in Macedonian (the conclusion from the 13th official Session of the Government held on 10th March 2021) can be accessed on the following link: https://vlada.mk/node/20446
President of the country declared a state of emergency\textsuperscript{153}, which was followed by the Government’s decision that all activities in the educational institutions were to be carried out online. This practically meant an overnight shift from the traditional classroom to the virtual one – an unprecedented experience for most Macedonian teachers at all levels of education. Macedonian tertiary level students thus “joined” the global online community comprised of over 220 million students from 175 countries and communities, as estimated by the World Bank on 8\textsuperscript{th} April 2020, whose studies were either ended or significantly disrupted resulting from the spread of Covid-19\textsuperscript{154}.

2. E-LEARNING: FEATURES AND SPECIFICITIES

The notion of e-learning is a relatively new one and is closely related to the mass use of computers and the internet technology. If we try to look it up, for instance, in the Online Oxford Learners Dictionaries, as a dictionary of general English language, we will find that e-learning is “a system of learning that uses electronic media, typically over the internet”\textsuperscript{155}. Despite its broadness, this definition includes the key semantic features encompassed by the notion of e-learning, with the emphasis on electronic media and the internet as the medium through which the learning process occurs. Class activities are carried out in the virtual classroom, located somewhere in cyberspace, while the learners can use the comfort of their homes or other places to access the course content and to attend the classes from any location on the world map. In the online classroom, technology acquires a new role, and turns into, as C.H.Major (2015: 10) calls it “context for instruction” due to the fact that “it functions as the place where teaching and learning happen” (ibid: 10-11).

In addition to this type of broader, dictionary definition that addresses the concept of e-learning in a general way helping us to grasp the general idea behind it, there are authors who have attempted to provide more specific elaborations on this notion. Thus, for instance, Clark & Mayer (2016:10) define e-learning as “instruction delivered on a digital device (such as a desktop computer, laptop computer, tablet, or smart phone) that is intended to support learning”. They also give a more specific explanation of their understanding of the concept of e-learning, and identify the specific features of e-learning they elaborate on in the cited book, stating that it:

- “Stores and/or transmits lessons in electronic form on external drives, the cloud, local internet or external memory, or servers on the Internet or intranet;
- Includes content relevant to the learning objective;
- Uses media elements such as words and pictures to deliver the content;
- Uses instructional methods such as examples, practice and feedback to promote learning;
- May be instructor-led (synchronous e-learning) or designed for self-paced individual study (asynchronous e-learning);

\textsuperscript{153} The President’s speech announcing the decision to the public can be accessed here: https://pretsedatel.mk/вонредно-обраќање-на-претседател-и-
\textsuperscript{155} https://www.oxfordlearnersdictionaries.com/definition/english/e-learning
• May incorporate synchronous learner collaboration as in breakout rooms or asynchronous collaboration as on discussion boards;
• Helps learners build new knowledge and skills linked to individual learning goals or to improved organizational performance.” (ibid)

An important aspect of Clark & Mayer’s definition is the distinction between asynchronous and synchronous e-learning, which can be found in the works of other authors as well. A specific feature of asynchronous e-learning is its flexibility in terms of the access and completion of the tasks within a given course which are based on the learner’s own pace, where the learner interacts with the instructor and other learners using various online tools, mainly discussion boards. As Hrastinski (2008:51) puts it, asynchronous e-learning “supports work relations among learners and with the teachers, even when participants cannot be online at the same time”, which adds to the flexibility of its nature. On the other hand, synchronous e-learning refers to a learning practice where the traditional classroom is replaced by a virtual one, with both the learners and the instructor being connected at the same time and completing the given tasks in the virtual classroom.

The distinction between synchronous and asynchronous e-learning is a common constituent of most definitions of the notion of e-learning before the Covid-19 era. Thus, for instance, many self-paced online courses have been developed to suit the needs of learners by various educational institutions where e-learning occurs in an asynchronous manner. However, when we elaborate on the issue of e-learning in the context of Covid-19 pandemic teaching practice, we mainly refer to synchronous e-learning as a closer virtual “equivalent” of traditional learning. The difference is that the learners are not physically present in a traditional classroom, but simultaneously connect via their computers or other similar devices and using video and audio tools interact between each other and with the instructor using mainly videoconferencing software.

3. CHALLENGES OF THE VIRTUAL LANGUAGE CLASSROOM

In its traditional classroom form, the English language instruction at the Faculty of Security in Skopje is mainly based on the principles of communicative language teaching. A key component in foreign language instruction based on this approach is the learner’s active involvement in the language acquisition process which is achieved through his/her interaction both with the other learners and the instructor. In a typical communicative language classroom this interaction is achieved through information gap activities, jigsaw activities, task-completion activities such as puzzles, games, map-reading, information-gathering activities, opinion-sharing activities, information-transfer activities, reasoning-gap activities, and role plays (Richards, 2006: 18-20). These types of activities are usually conducted through pair work or group work (ibid: 20). The traditional concept of a classroom with physical attendance provides the necessary environment for achieving pair and group work i.e., for implementing these types of communicative tasks.

What makes online foreign language instruction challenging is the achievement of a successful transition of communicative classroom activities from the traditional classroom to the virtual one. The ability to establish unmediated face to face contact and use of both verbal and non-verbal communication makes interactive group work tasks easily achievable when the teaching is conducted onsite. The ability to move physically in the classroom makes this type of tasks even more enjoyable for them, and the instructor can follow their progress, engagement, enthusiasm, boredom, etc., thus making it possible for him/her to
intervene by modifying the tasks, clarifying possible ambiguities or misunderstandings and take various other actions on an ad hoc basis. As far as virtual instruction is concerned, learners’ real time interaction and collaboration are mainly achieved through discussions and completion of tasks at class level, as well as learners’ group work in breakout rooms that videoconferencing applications provide as an online alternative. However, working in breakout rooms disables the possibility for a simultaneous visual observation of the learners’ work, and the level of involvement of all group members cannot easily be assessed.

Apart from videoconferencing tools, communicative collaboration can be achieved inter alia, by using various online applications that can be adapted for the acquisition of knowledge in any subject, including foreign languages. Such practice has also been applied in the English language virtual classroom at the Faculty of Security in Skopje since the start of the Covid-19 pandemic in the country and the shift to online instruction. The online English language classes are conducted through the videoconferencing tool Zoom. The course content is usually delivered through a PowerPoint presentation, which is used for presenting new content as well as for checking students’ understanding through instructor-designed games and quizzes, while the group activities are carried out in breakout rooms. Content is also presented through an online interactive whiteboard, as well as applications such as Padlet, Kahoot, Answer Garden, etc. These applications are used for supplementary materials, brainstorming sessions, group work project assignments and quizzes for assessing students’ progress. Beside these applications, many authentic documents published online are also used for practicing the newly presented material, as well as YouTube videos, online newspapers and other materials that may serve a didactic purpose.

Learners’ feedback is another challenge faced by teachers in the virtual classroom. In a traditional teaching and learning environment the learners’ understanding of the subject taught can be achieved in many ways. As McVay Lynch (2004: 23) puts it, the teachers “constantly scan their students to look for body language that indicates they are engaged in the learning or that they are confused – for example, frowning or that “glazed” look in the eyes”. They may also “ask questions and test student understanding by having them respond or discuss” (ibid). In an ideal virtual classroom, this type of feedback may be achieved when all students are connected via audio and video connection. However, simultaneous audio and video connection of a larger group of students requires stable and high-speed internet and computers or smartphones with adequate technical characteristics, which is still a challenge for some students, as well as teachers. For that reason, students mainly use pictures for their visual representation, and the microphone for verbal participation. Thus, we would agree with C. H. Major (2015: 11) who, discussing technology as an interpretative lens in the context of online teaching, writes that when interacting with the students online and they are visually represented with images, “we do not experience their expressions the moment they occur; rather, we see them as they were at the time of the picture, which is a curated experience, since students select pictures based on the images they want to share with others”. From the two options mentioned above, the more practical and feasible one is the question-answer feedback type, and here we would add the use of the chat box and the emoticons reactions that may also serve the purpose.


4. **RESEARCH METHODOLOGY**

Taking into consideration the challenges of organizing and conducting online English classes at the Faculty of Security in Skopje as a novel experience both for the teacher and the learners, the goal of the research was to evaluate the students’ views on the way the online classes are organized and their effectiveness on developing their English language skills.

For this purpose, a questionnaire was designed and distributed to the students via email, in a Google Forms form to be voluntarily and anonymously completed by the first and the second year of the first cycle English language students in the academic year 2020/2021. The questionnaire was returned by 60 students attend the online classes in the spring semester of 2021, namely 34 (56.7%) students from the second semester (first year of studies) and 26 (43.3%) students from the fourth semester (second year of studies). The questionnaire consisted of 16 statements/questions presented in the form of a Likert scale, while the last question (number 17) was descriptive. The students’ answers were collected from 26th March 2021 to 6th April 2021. The data was analyzed statistically in Microsoft Excel and discussed in the section that follows.

5. **RESEARCH RESULTS**

The first statement from the questionnaire referred to the students’ personal feelings associated with the attendance of the online English language classes. The aim of this statement was to assess their overall interest in the online classes. The students were asked to evaluate, on a 1 to 5 Likert scale\(^{156}\) (from lowest to highest), the level of their agreement with the statement that they attended the online English Language classes with interest. The results showed that even 38 students (63.3%) strongly agreed with the statement, which means that most of the students are very interested in attending the online English lectures. The high number of students who chose the highest level of agreement with the statement is a very important indicator of the positive effect that the online English Language classes have on maintaining their interest for attending the classes and for acquiring knowledge on the subject.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (3.3%)</td>
<td>19 (31.7%)</td>
<td>38 (63.3%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The statements 2-5 addressed the teachers’ approach in designing online classroom materials and their suitability, as perceived from the students’ perspective.

More specifically, the second statement focused on the adequacy of the teachers’ selection of Internet applications used in the virtual classroom. Considering the wide variety of didactic opportunities that the Internet offers to foreign language teachers, the aim of this type of statement was to give directions about the future course of action concerning this

---

\(^{156}\) Since the questionnaire was designed and distributed to the students in Macedonian, for labelling the items on the Likert scale we used the Macedonian terms from the book “Методологија на безбедносните науки – аналитички постапки”, книга III, автор, Скопје, 2013. The items were then translated into English, as presented in the paper.
issue based on the students’ perception of the teacher’s choices. The results showed that 47 students (78.3%) gave strong agreement regarding their adequacy, thus indicating that the internet applications (Kahoot, Padlet, Answer Garden, etc.) used in the online classroom were adequately selected. Obviously, these applications can successfully be used with a didactic purpose in the virtual English language classroom.

The third issue covered by the questionnaire was the planning and the design of the online class activities. A majority of 66.7% of the respondents opted for the highest level of agreement, thus indicating the overall high level of satisfaction among the students with the way the online exercises are designed and organized. This could serve as stimulus for the teacher to continue the acknowledged practice of the design of didactic online exercises and to even upgrade it with inclusion of new applications tailored to the needs of the students at the Faculty of Security.

Another question that received highly positive feedback was the one regarding the correspondence between the designed online exercises and the English Language syllabus. An impressive number of 48 students (80%) stated that they completely agreed that the activities presented online in the virtual English classroom matched the syllabus. The compatibility between the online activities and the syllabus is a prerequisite for successful acquisition of knowledge and the students’ attitudes in this context confirm the teacher’s skills for adequately choosing and adapting materials for online classroom instruction and practice.

The issue of interaction, as an important segment of communicative English teaching, was addressed next in the questionnaire. The results showed that 71.7 % of the students (a total of 43) totally agreed that the online English language activities allowed for a high level of interaction. Taking into consideration the broadness of the term interaction, their answers should be perceived in a general sense, namely, interaction between the students each other as well as interaction between the students and the teacher. The very fact that only one student disagreed is a proof that even though it is quite challenging, interaction in the online English classroom can successfully be achieved using the means that are currently at disposal to the language instructor.

### Table 2. The teacher uses adequate internet applications to teach the English Language online classes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>12 (20%)</td>
<td>47 (78.3%)</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 3. The activities in the English Language online classes have been well designed.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>2 (3.3%)</td>
<td>17 (28.3%)</td>
<td>40 (66.7%)</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 4. The activities in the English Language online classes match the syllabus of this subject.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>10 (16.7%)</td>
<td>48 (80%)</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 5. The activities in the English Language online classes allow for a high level of interactivity.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>5 (8.3%)</td>
<td>11 (18.3%)</td>
<td>43 (71.7%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The next question focused on the students’ perception regarding the usefulness of the online activities they were engaged in during their English classes for the acquisition of new content. Thus, 40 students (66.7%) expressed their highest level of agreement that implementing the online exercises helped them practice and learn well the new contents presented in the online lectures. The results actually show that they were given adequate practice of what had previously been taught during the lecture based on the content encompassed by the English Language syllabus, which is another indicator of the helpfulness of these complementary online didactic materials.

Table 6. The activities in the English Language online classes help me consolidate the knowledge I have gained from online lectures.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>18 (30%)</td>
<td>40 (66.7%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As previously noted, the online English classes at the Faculty of Security are mainly centered around the communicative language teaching approach, whose aim is to develop communicatively competent learners able to use the language in various functional contexts. Bearing this in mind, it was of utmost importance to assess the students’ views on this issue. The results showed that 36 students (60%) completely agreed that the offered online activities helped them improve their communicative skills in English, which means that the goal of the subject was achieved to a high level.

Table 7. The activities in the English Language online classes help me improve my English communication skills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (5%)</td>
<td>20 (33.3%)</td>
<td>36 (60%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An important aspect of a typical communicative classroom is teamwork. With that in mind, we were curious to assess the students’ views on their skills to work in a group. This was the only question that received a score lower than 50% for total agreement, with 45% (27 students) of the respondents having chosen this option. However, this was the option that received the largest number of answers, and if we add the 20 students (33.3%) who agreed with this statement, we get a total of 47 students (78.3%) who agreed that the online activities helped them improve their ability to work as team members. The obtained answers regarding this question show that compared to other segments, group work practice might be given more emphasis in the future, if online instruction remains an option at the Faculty of Security.
Table 8. The activities in the English Language online classes help me improve my teamwork skills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I completely disagree</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4 (6.7%)</td>
<td>9 (15%)</td>
<td>20 (33.3%)</td>
<td>27 (45%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I disagree</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I cannot evaluate</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I agree</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I completely agree</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Statements 9-12 refer to the assessments of the students’ perceptions regarding the enhancement of their receptive skills (reading and listening) and productive skills (writing and speaking).

As far as their reading skills are concerned, a high number of 37 students (61.7%) completely agreed that the online exercises helped them read better in English. This shows that the practice of presenting reading texts on the screen can be very effective, beside the reading practice using traditional printed texts. It is interesting to note that none of the students expressed any kind of disagreement with the statement, and only 6 students (10%) neither agreed nor disagreed.

Being able to write in English is an important productive skill for English language learners. During the online English classes, the students practice this skill by writing on the virtual whiteboard, typing in the videoconferencing application chat box, doing homework, preparing PowerPoint presentations, writing emails, etc. The effectiveness of these types of practice was evaluated in the next question (number 10) where the students were asked to choose the level of their agreement with the statement that the online English activities helped them improve their writing skills in English. According to the obtained answers, 32 students (53.3%) strongly agreed with the statement, which obviously indicates that the online classroom can serve as a convenient medium for enhancing their writing skills.

As far as their listening skills are concerned, 37 students (61.7%) completely agreed that the online classes helped them become better listeners in English. One possible reason for this high score might be the wide variety of security-related multimedia resources the internet offers to the English language instructor, used with the students attending the online English classes at the Faculty of Security.

The students’ perception towards the acquisition of English speaking skills are presented in Table 12. The results showed that 68.3% (41 students) expressed highest level of agreement regarding the enhancement of the productive skill of speaking, as a result of the attendance of the online English classes. The answers regarding statements 9-12 clearly point to the effectiveness of online English instruction for achieving higher proficiency level of both receptive and productive skills among the students. Therefore, as far as online foreign language instruction is concerned, the obtained results can be viewed as highly encouraging.
Table 9. The activities in the English Language online classes help me improve my English reading skills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6 (10%)</td>
<td>17 (28.3%)</td>
<td>37 (61.7%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 10. The activities in the English Language online classes help me improve my English writing skills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11 (18.3%)</td>
<td>16 (26.7%)</td>
<td>32 (53.3%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 11. The activities in the English Language online classes help me improve my English listening skills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>6 (10%)</td>
<td>16 (26.7%)</td>
<td>37 (61.7%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 12. The activities in the English Language online classes help me improve my English speaking skills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (5%)</td>
<td>15 (25%)</td>
<td>41 (68.3%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Another aspect analyzed in the paper was the students’ attitudes towards the acquisition of grammar knowledge. This aspect was particularly important for the author, considering the traditional assumptions about the general lack of enthusiasm and motivation of foreign language learners to acquire grammar contents. Therefore, teaching grammar online and motivating students for engagement in grammar-based activities without being able to grasp their face-to-face reactions during the presentation of new grammar topics becomes even more challenging for the language instructor. As far as the target group is concerned, the provided answers confirmed the opposite, with a solid number of 38 students (63.3%) totally agreeing that the online activities helped them improve their grammar skills in English. The very fact that only two students (3.4%) expressed disagreement or total disagreement with the statement indicates that even grammar contents can successfully be taught and learnt in an online environment.

Table 13. The activities in the English Language online classes help me improve my English grammar skills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>2 (3.3%)</td>
<td>18 (30%)</td>
<td>38 (63.3%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Taking into consideration the specificity of the English Language course at the Faculty of Security as an ESP (English for Specific Purposes) course, centered around specific, security-related vocabulary, the author was particularly interested in the students’ views with reference to their lexical knowledge in the mentioned area. An impressive
number of 42 students (70%) totally agreed that the online tasks contributed to the enrichment of their vocabulary from the field of security, which leads to the conclusion that fostering knowledge of vocabulary pertaining to a specific field via online language instruction is an attainable goal.

**Table 14. The activities in the English Language online classes help me enlarge my English vocabulary in the area of security.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (1.7%)</td>
<td>16 (26.7%)</td>
<td>42 (70%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The still unresolved dilemma as to whether online classes can be equally successful as traditional ones encouraged the author to assess the views of the target group of students on this issue, with reference to the English language course conducted online at the Faculty of Security. The obtained results correspond to the answers to the previous questions, since 53.3% (32 students) totally agreed that they could acquire new knowledge via online classes equally well as via traditional classes with physical attendance. Although this question got the highest percentage of respondents who expressed certain degree of disagreement (a total of 8 students, 13.3%) compared to the previous questions, and 8 students (13.3%) neither agreed nor disagreed, the fact that a total number of 44 students (73.3%) agreed with the given statement to a certain degree clearly indicates students’ positive attitude to online instruction as an alternative to traditional classroom instruction.

**Table 15. I can acquire new English language knowledge equally well in English Language online classes as in physically attended classes.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I completely disagree</th>
<th>I disagree</th>
<th>I cannot evaluate</th>
<th>I agree</th>
<th>I completely agree</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 (3.3%)</td>
<td>6 (10%)</td>
<td>8 (13.3%)</td>
<td>12 (20%)</td>
<td>32 (53.3%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Finally, the students were asked whether certain aspects of the English classes conducted online could be changed. According to the obtained answers, a majority of 49 students (81.7%) would not change anything in the way the English classes at the Faculty of Security were implemented.

**Table 16. Do you think certain aspects related to the English Language online classes should change?**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 (18.3%)</td>
<td>49 (81.7%)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The remaining group of 11 students (18.3%) stated that certain changes could be done, and that group of students were asked to give their suggestions by descriptively answering the last question, number 17: “If you answered “YES” to the previous question, please specify your proposals for aspects that should change.”

Although all 11 students were given that option, only four of them gave descriptive answers, while one student responded with an emoticon, and another one with punctuation marks. Since one of the students did not suggest anything but expressed his/her appraisal for the teacher and the way the online classes were organized, that answer was not taken into
consideration. One of the remaining students suggested more exercises, while another one suggested greater control over group work, since in a group of, for instance eight students, it usually comes down to only three students collaborating. The third student who answered this question suggested more exercises based on interaction, considering the fact that the English language can best be learned through conversation.

6. CONCLUSION

From the research results presented above, a conclusion can be drawn that the students from the Faculty of Security in Skopje expressed positive attitude towards the online English language classes. Their affirmative perception refers both to the way the online classroom contents are selected, organized and presented to the students, as well as their effectiveness regarding the enhancement of the students’ receptive and productive skills and their ability to work interactively and develop their communicative competence as the main tenet of communicative language teaching. The research results show that during the Covid-19 pandemic, the English Language instruction at the Faculty of Security has been transferred to the virtual classroom successfully, contributing to students’ interest in acquiring English language knowledge and improving their English proficiency levels in various segments that lie at the core of communicative language teaching.

The research results presented in the paper may serve as the basis for researching the students’ attitudes towards the online teaching practices in other subjects as well, so that conclusions can be drawn regarding the implementation and the effectiveness of online instruction at the Faculty of Security in Skopje during the Covid-19 pandemic in general.
7. REFERENCES


10. https://vlada.mk/node/20446

THE IMPORTANCE OF COMMUNICATIONAL SKILLS IN THE HUMINT-PROCESS

Dr. Sc. Lazar Gjurov
Military academy "General Mihailo Apostolski", Skopje
lazar.gjurov@gmail.com

MA Bojan Miklosh

Abstract

The possession of relevant and correct information has a substantial input in the success on the battlefield. This allows making decisions with potential to result in comprehensive and successful accomplishment of the given mission, by which the security of our personnel would be high. Military intelligence, as a crucial segment in the preparation of the battle actions, requires expert personnel who by utilizing the HUMINT (Human Intelligence) skills will contribute to securing the successfulness of the mission. The communication skills represent the pillar of the successfulness of data-acquisition via interaction with people, securing full obedience of the judicial and moral norms.

The research of the role of communication skills in HUMINT in the manuscript is divided in three parts. Part one defines the process of data-acquisition and presents examples in history, by which the judicial frame of interpersonal data-acquisition is established. The second part, the importance of communication and communicational skills on a daily basis, and on a professional level, are pointed out. Part three covers a research of the advocation of the communication skills in HUMINT. Chapter three points out a real scientific evidence about the necessity of communicational skills in HUMINT.

The research methodology covers the analysis of expert literature and documents, deduction of the needed elements in context, synthesis of the information and conclusions, sublimating results from scholarly and expert literature, real examples from experiences in the field, and extraction of conclusions.

This manuscript proves that communication skills are the most important segment which provides correct, timely and relevant information, in respect of all international judicial norms.

Key words: HUMINT, communication, skills, interrogation, intelligence.

1. MILITARY INTELLIGENCE AND QUESTIONING

With the change of the face and shape of warfare, the rules of conducting a war evolve and shift, but the one thing that remains constant is the need of true information at the right time. This is what implies the imperative of existence of the military intelligence, and the questioning as its element and method. Military intelligence, as one of the seven systems of the battlefield (intelligence, maneuver, fire support, air support, defense, mobility, combat service support, command and control (Stojanovski, 2011)), represents a process of acquisition of key information needed for planning and decision making (DoA, 2006). Questioning, as a tool of intelligence, is based upon a systematic use of approved
techniques which influence an uncooperative source, to transition to a cooperative state and voluntarily share information in support of a research or other intelligence activities (Topalian, 2016). The one thing that has to be considered is that the method of data acquisition has to be nonviolent, and the information should be voluntarily passed out by the subject. The process and the utilized techniques have to secure the relevance and accuracy of the data, in order to contribute in a positive matter in the intelligence process.

The place of the questioning is founded on the need of data acquisition, both from the aspect of military intelligence as a battle system in the battlefield, and military intelligence as an independent process. Essentially, both aspects have the same basis and aim, hence, the conclusion that the most common method of acquiring data from human resources is the questioning itself (DoA, 2006, p.1-4), as part of the Human Intelligence (HUMINT) discipline, which is in the focus of this work.

Extracting information from a subject by questioning usually reminds of practicing a certain level of physical or psychological torture, dark rooms, inhumane treatment and similar methods somehow considered effective. These kinds of associations do not come unfounded, keeping in perspective the fact that in the more distant, but also in the more recent history, there are events that witness the existence and use of coercive questioning methods. Solzhenitsyn picturesquely describes the methods used in the USSR from 1930 until 1949 (Solzhenitsyn, 1973), which contain cursing and applying psychological contrast and threats, degrading prior to questioning, required yelling when answering questions or yelling through cardboard cones directed in the ears of the detainees, putting out cigarettes on the skin of the detainee, directing a source of light towards the face of the subject, or brightly lighting the room where the subject stays, sitting on chairs without leaning, sleeping, standing up or falling for extensive periods, kneeling, sleep, food, water deprivation, solitary and cramped confinement. (Solzhenitsyn, 1973, p.117).

Regarding the methods used by CIA in the USA, the facts witness that until 2005, the Agency used very similar questioning methods, as the ones used by the Soviet Union. The utilization of these methods was aiming towards softening of the most uncooperative detained high terrorist leaders in the process of getting over their rebellious state of mind, and to transition from denying to a cooperative state of mind, in the preparation for debrief or further questioning (Topalian, 2016, p.24). It was expected that these methods will contribute in the questioning process, relying on the effects of the physical and mental harm done to the questioned individuals. Some of the methods included attention grasp, slapping, cramped confinement, stress positions, sleep deprivation, waterboarding, use of diapers and nudity, isolation (Rosenberg, 2019), sensory deprivation (CIA, 1963). Although the mentioned enhanced methods approved by the Bush administration (TEDx, 2016), they were actively used and legal during the invasion of Iraq, later they were labelled as useless, because they rarely or never gave out relevant data, and the violence and the physical and mental injuries were inevitable.

By analyzing these methods and the effects done by them, it can be concluded that essentially, they work by getting an individual in an unpleasant and unnatural state for the human physical and phycological integrity. After revealing the events from the American prisons Abu Graib, and Guantanamo Bay, from which the world public could easily witness the exceptional inhumane treatment of the detainees and prisoners, it could be concluded that the cases of using violence and degradation in the military installations was not something that the military personnel were asked to execute on the prisoners. On the contrary, it was spread out voluntarily manifesting with violent questioning and excessive maltreatment of the prisoners (Douglas, 2014). A while after the news from the prisons got
to the public, an official ban on the enhanced questioning methods was ordered, and the last case of an individual experiencing the effects of the enhanced methods was in 2007 (Topalian, 2016).

Today, questioning as part of the HUMINT process and military intelligence is exceptionally important in the intelligence preparation of the battlefield, but it also has to be considered that this process is extremely hard, limited by judicial norms that have to be obeyed, banned by harm inflicting questioning methods, which means it requires a special set of skills which can help obtaining as much as possible useful data from the sources. Connecting this to Topalian’s definition of questioning stating “the systematic use of approved techniques which influence on the transition of an uncooperative detained subject... to a subject ready for cooperation, voluntarily answering questions containing classified and useful information in support of ... intelligence activities” (Topalian, 2016), it can be concluded that in the questioning process of the HUMINT collection, the key element is the communication and the communicational skills used by the questioner, in order to start a transitioning process which will result in obtaining a voluntarily passed out information by the questioned subject.

2. COMMUNICATION AND COMMUNICATIONAL SKILLS

Communication has continual nature and cannot be stopped. That is why the absence of talking often gets falsely recognized as absence of communication. As a complex process, it can be defined as trans-actual continual process of influence, in which verbal and nonverbal signs are used in order to send messages through certain channels to the interlocutor. Its elements consist of a sender, message, channel, receiver and feedback, transacting in the five phases - intrapersonal communication, coding, sending, receiving and decoding. The effectivity of the communication is directly connected to the context in which communication takes place. It represents the environment and relation between the interlocutors which influence and shape the way of communicating. The context has at least four dimensions: physical, socially-psychological, momentary and cultural (DeVito, 2017). What negatively affects the communication process, directly impedes the proper flow of the message and alters its meaning, is the appearance of noise. By nature, noises can be external - from the environment, internal - psychological and semantic - due to misunderstanding of the content of words, and the can occur at any stage of communication and affect the content of the message.

Furthermore, according to where the messages in communication comes from, it is divided into verbal - through words, non-verbal - through body language and paraverbal - through the way words are pronounced. According to the scientific evidence of Dr. Mehrabian, it has been proven that words, speech tone and the body language are in proportion to 7%, 38% and 55% of personal communication (Belludi, 2017), meaning that most of the message received comes from non-verbal communication. Thus, it can be concluded that communication would not be successful if the listener is not able to receive messages from the sender, i.e., if they are not able to actively listen. Active listening, as a crucial component of the communication skills, is a way of responding that encourages others to keep talking and ensures that one understands what the other person is saying (Spiers, 2011). This element of communication is divided into verbal, non-verbal and paraverbal listening skills, which help the sender to receive the message as it was intended
and to fully understand it. The most characteristic verbal listening skills are encouragement, paraphrasing, summarizing, showing empathy, asking open-ended questions, and exploiting silence. A non-verbal listening skill is the ability to read body language. Proper reading of body language contributes to obtaining information about what the interlocutor is feeling and whether their feelings represented through movements, posture and grimaces correspond to what they are saying. In essence, reading body language gives strong indications as to whether the interlocutor is lying or telling the truth. The paraverbal listening skills represent the ability to follow the paraverbal part of communication and the way it changes in relation to topics that are closer or farther to the interlocutor (Moreno Valley College, 2013), i.e., that they feel more comfortable talking about.

According to this, the importance of communication and the way to achieve effectiveness with its proper practice and most importantly the opportunities it offers, especially through active listening and mastery of verbal, paraverbal and especially nonverbal listening skills, is massive. Knowing how communication works and having the ability to actively listen can make a significant contribution to interpersonal understanding both in the everyday life and on a professional level.

Linking this to the topic of this paper confirms that effective communication is one of the most important components in this process. The need to extract data from a particular source, primarily humans (HUMINT) as an element of military intelligence is of a continuous and priority nature. To meet this need, and at the same time to respect the legal restrictions in the process, there are not many methods that would give an effective result in achieving the goal, if communication is not used. It offers a wide range of opportunities and tools which, used in the right way, can make a tremendous contribution to this process. Mastery of communication as an interpersonal skill is considered to be a strong method for gathering information of military importance and a solid support for providing relevant information.

3. COMMUNICATIONAL SKILLS, THE BASIS OF THE HUMINT PROCESS

As it was previously pointed out, one of the activities in collecting data from human resources is the interrogation of enemy soldiers and other detainees, which is the focus of the analysis in terms of communication skills in this paper. The HUMINT process is extremely complex and is influenced by many variables that shape its outcome. In most of the stages of this process, especially those involving face-to-face contact, communication skills play a key role. Various experts define the stages of this process differently. However, for the purposes of this paper we will analyze the stages indicated in the US Army FM Handbook 2-22.3 (DoA, 2006). According to this HUMINT handbook, the information gathering process is divided into five phases: Screening, Planning and Preparation, Approach and termination strategies, Interrogation (Questioning), Reporting (DoA, 2006, p.6-12).

Screening, as the first phase of the process, aims to determine the quantity and quality of possible information possessed by the source, the degree of priority for further questioning and the degree of cooperation with the authority (DoA, 2006). Given the different activities and operations that could be performed and the different needs, the staff to be screened may have a different target group to act on. Regardless of the target group, the person conducting the examination needs to possess and master certain communication skills and be able to make sober decisions based on the verbal, non-verbal and paraverbal indicators that he / she will notice. Firstly, when determining the criteria on which the
screening of the subjects will take place, it is pointed out that some of these criteria are determined by visual observation (DoA, 2006), pointing to the use of non-verbal communication indicators that refer to the objective factual picture of individuals in the target group such as age, gender, uniformity, appearance and similar. Secondly, when it comes to the experience of the staff to perform the screening, it is pointed out that they must use their experience, questioning skills, cultural knowledge and knowledge of human nature, after which it is pointed out that it should be evaluated whether to spend more time questioning a subject based on how he or she looks and answers several questions (DoA, 2006). In this section, the mastery of the technique of asking questions and receiving paraverbal messages from the persons with whom it is communicated is pointed out. Thirdly, it is argued that the person collecting information from human sources must be able to evaluate responses, a specific use of language, and other clues such as body language to determine the value of the individual for intelligence purposes (DoA, 2006). At the heart of the first phase of the information gathering process is the ability to communicate and notice the various verbal, paraverbal and nonverbal indicators.

In the second phase of the HUMINT process - planning and preparation, the goal is to plan and prepare the intelligence officer for the accomplishment of their mission. Specifically, in this process the key role is played by the context in which the interrogation is planned to take place. One of the most characteristic examples that alludes to the need of knowing the physical component of the context is the location where the interrogation would take place. It was pointed out that the location of the interrogation will have a psychological impact on the source and that it should be chosen based on the effect that should be achieved with the interrogation. In this regard, there are examples that indicate the need for understanding the communication context, especially the physical and psychological-social component, such as: a meeting with a source in a restaurant can relax, a meeting in an apartment projects informality, while a meeting in an office projects a larger formality (DoA, 2006, pp.7-10).

Regarding interrogation approaches and indications, one should again consider the cultural and momentary dimension of the context, as interrogators should have a deep understanding of the cultural norms, anomalies and emotional triggers of the person being interrogated in order to select appropriate access strategies and continue questioning effectively (DoA, 2006, p.8-2). In addition, vigilance for the observation of verbal, nonverbal and paraverbal cues or indicators is often cited as a key asset of the interrogator, as each source has different characteristics that, if properly exploited by the intelligence officer, can help carry out the process. These characteristics can be easily noticed by the way the source speaks, gestures, facial expressions, physical movements, involuntary responses (sweating, change in breathing, eye movement) (DoA, 2006, p.8-2). However, despite the interpretation of the indicators, at this stage a new communication element appears that has a key impact on the effectiveness of the interrogation-report. It is defined as a state established by the intelligence that is characterized by trust in the source in the intelligence and a desire to cooperate with it (DoA, 2006, p.8-3). If we consider the fact that the report begins with the first impression that will be left on the source, and it is shaped by the verbal, non-verbal and paraverbal signs that the person sends to the source, it can easily be concluded that the interrogator can only make a good first impression at the source if they are aware of these indicators.

Regarding this, the approach strategies are divided according to different experts. However, the approach that many agree on is that from the first moments of meeting the source, the interrogator should be pleasant and smiling, and further concludes that the three
key things in building a relationship are to be good to people, to find common ground interests with the source and share something personal (TEDx, 2015). This approach is confirmed by Topalian, arguing that one of the ways that helps in the process of building the report is to create in the subject's head a "perception of similarity" between the interviewer and the subject (Topalian, 2016, p.54). The awareness that the communication is constant should always be at a maximum level, so we should bear in mind that just as the interrogator is capable of reading the indicators from the source, the same way the source (albeit subconsciously) reads verbal, nonverbal and paraverbal messages sent by the interrogator (DoA, 2006, p.8-5).

Interrogation, as part of the HUMINT process, is a phase in which the necessary information is obtained directly with the proper use of communication skills, through direct interpersonal communication with the source. The key method used in this phase is the correct asking of relevant questions to the source, followed by constant monitoring of the source indicators, in order to verify and spot-check the given information, i.e., ensuring the adequacy of non-verbal and paraverbal communication with the verbally transmitted message. At this stage verbal communication and verbal listening skills are dominant and crucial throughout the process. The emphasis on verbal communication can be concluded from the claim that the interrogator has to use a vocabulary that is clear, unambiguous and understandable to the source, which alludes to the prevention of semantic noises in the process, i.e., enabling a clear flow of verbal information between the interlocutors. In addition, active listening and maximum face-to-face contact with the source will provide excellent indicators of when to use consistent, repetitive, controlling, and irrelevant questions (DoA, 2006, p.9-3).

Another segment that needs to be covered at this stage in order to increase the effectiveness of the process is the recognition of lies. This can be divided into interpretation of verbal indicators, interpretation of nonverbal indicators and analysis of the correspondence of nonverbal with verbal. The need to know these elements of communication in order to effectively gather credible and useful information from the source is materialized in the literature by example when body language does not correspond to the spoken message, for example, when the source speaks about a horrible experience while sitting in a relaxed position (DoA, 2006, p.9-6). When it comes to detecting lies, Topalian makes a number of claims related to communication skills. From the aspect of verbal communication he points out that words like "maybe, like, similar to", are probably most related to separation and are deliberately used by people who lie, in order to distance themselves from the act of lying by adjusting their response (Topalian, 2016, p. 113). Further, when it comes to a typically open-ended question, which requires a narrative answer avoiding words like "no, never, I could not, could not have", indicate cheating in order to avoid a direct answer to the question (Topalian, 2016). From a perspective of the non-verbal communication, Topalian (2016) points out that people demonstrate traces of cheating unique to themselves and that a person can show different traces of cheating on different occasions (Topalian, 2016, p.115) and for this reason claims that the interrogator relies on a small talk in the period before the interrogation or the informal interview and during the interrogation process to try to create a report (Topalian, 2016, p.116). This will form the basis that will show the natural answers of the source, which in the future would help in detecting the different answers and reactions when answering a particular question. Additionally, regarding listening skills, Topalian (2016) points out that the person conducting the interrogation should pay attention to the content that is said by the source, as well as the way it is said. Open-ended questions should be in the foreground, in the opening
of the interview, and closed-ended questions should be used only to clarify certain parts of
the answer given by the subject or the source of the open-ended question (Topalian, 2016,
p.120). Given that without good systematic interrogation techniques, even the most
cooperative source can provide a minimum of usable information (DoA, 2006, p.9-1), it is
concluded that the proper practice of communication, its verbal aspect, questioning and
interpretation skills as types of communication is the basis for this phase to be effective.

The last phase in the HUMINT process enables the submission of the obtained
information to the institution for the purpose of which the information is collected. Given
the direction that the intelligence officer should be able to provide the user of the obtained
information from the source in written report (DoA, 2006, p.10-1), it can be concluded that
at this stage verbal communication is extremely important, in written form. The written form
excludes the possibility of non-verbal and para-verbal communication which greatly
contribute to the comprehensiveness and effectiveness of the communication process, it
would mean that the focus depends on the accurate, timely and precise delivery of the
eloquence and the skill of written expression of the message. The principles of accuracy,
conciseness, clarity, coherence, completeness, timeliness (DoA, 2006, p.10-1) that are
essentially used in verbal communication, should be respected in order to provide a proper
conveyance and understanding of the message.

4. CONCLUSION

Above all, the methods of interrogation and extraction of relevant information have
not always come down to the communication base, but according to the historical examples
it is noted that, very often, violence and physical and psychological injury was used as a
method of so-called coercion in extracting data. Today, there are a number of legal
regulations that all together limit the use of various interrogation methods in the process of
gathering information from different sources. In this legal framework, the use of violent
methods in the interrogation process is labeled as illegal, which at the same time alludes to
the emphasis on the use of communication skills in this process.

The analysis of the effects of communication skills in the HUMINT process phases
proved them to be essential. In the first phase of the screening, it was first proved that the
person who should perform the screening should have communication skills, thus know how
to recognize non-verbal indicators, in order to conclude which could be potential sources for
more detailed interrogation. These indicators refer to the objective factual picture given by
the individuals of the target group - age, gender, uniformity, appearance. A second
conclusion that can be drawn about this stage is that the screening person should use their
experience, questioning skills, cultural knowledge and knowledge of human nature which
alludes to mastering the questioning technique and receiving paraverbal messages. A third
conclusion that can be drawn is that even in the pre-screening, if performed, communication
skills would play a significant role, alluding to the use of non-verbal communication skills,
the ability to recognize non-verbal traces or indicators that indicate the state of the source.
In general, for the first stage, it can be concluded that the essence of Screening is to have the
ability to notice and interpret the different verbal, paraverbal and non-verbal signs.

What is concluded when analyzing the second phase of the process - Planning and
preparation from a communication aspect, is that it is crucial to understand the context of
the communication. According to the given examples, it is concluded that all four
dimensions of the context are covered, which facilitates the achievement of the goal of this
phase - to create quality planning and preparation by the interrogator for mission accomplishment. Understanding the context helps in analyzing the general picture and general situation of the two interlocutors and the environment in which the communication takes place, after which a more detailed analysis of the current and cultural dimension of the communication context is given and the characteristics of both interlocutors are perceived. Furthermore, the picture of the reality to which the interrogator should return to achieve their goal is perceived and finally alludes to self-criticism and detection of the advantages and disadvantages of the interrogator, which includes self-analysis and analysis of the context of communication, especially their cultural version that highlights ethnic, cultural, and religious differences that could cause communication problems.

Features of the third phase, strategies for accessing and terminating, are understanding the context and building a report between the interrogator and the source. In regard to this, it was concluded that the report is an essential feature of the modern military interrogation and is initially established with the first impression the interrogator will leave to the source. Another important point that stands out, is that the knowledge of communication skills and the fact that what is communicated verbally is accompanied by appropriate non-verbal and paraverbal signs, are two aspects of a great importance in this process.

For the fourth phase, it was first noted that it is the phase in which the knowledge of communication as a process and the recognition and interpretation of communication skills come to the fore the most. Two general factions can be drawn for it, which are extremely important: 1) asking questions as part of verbal communication and 2) detecting lies.

Asking questions is a key communication element of verbal communication, and also a key method of data collection used in this phase. The phase itself is proactive in nature, as it can pose additional challenges to the intelligence officer who must immediately recognize them and find an appropriate solution. What is crucial and completes the communication process at this stage, is active listening. Active listening enables monitoring of verbal, non-verbal and paraverbal indicators and decides what questions are most appropriate in order to accomplish the mission.

As for the second segment of communication skills - lie detection, it can be summed up that this element is closely related to skillfulness in communication at a higher level and practiced at the time when the interlocutor does not tell the truth. Knowing these elements of communication that indicate lying is extremely important, in order to effectively gather reliable information from the source. Considering all afore mentioned, it can be concluded that the proper practice of communication, especially the verbal aspect and asking questions, as well as active listening, is the basis for effective data collection at this stage.

When it comes to the fifth phase of the HUMINT process, it can be confirmed that in this phase non-verbal and paraverbal communication do not play a role, but only the verbal communication in written form. Taking into account that in written form the possibility of non-verbal and para-verbal communication is excluded, which largely contributes to the expediency and effectiveness of the communication process, it is concluded that the whole focus is on the correct, timely and accurate delivery of the message and the ability to express it on paper. Given the fact that the possibilities for paraverbal and non-verbal communication are excluded at this stage, it is concluded that the one who has to convey the collected data must thoroughly master the verbal communication skills in written form, in order to be first understood by information users, and second, for the message to carry the right information from the source.
Communication is the foundation of the HUMINT process, because without effective communication and without a proper and expedient use of communication skills, the process would not make sense and many of the messages that are transmitted would be altered. Thus, the information that would be transmitted would be distorted. For the communication and the process to be effective, it is necessary to have essential knowledge of communication skills, and alongside, to recognize and interpret the indicators, because only in this way the HUMINT missions would be effectively as well as efficiently completed.

5. REFERENCES
2. TEDx. (2016, May 02). *Torture and Interrogation | Adam Collins | TEDxAAS [Video]*. Youtube. [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2GN1M70ktK4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2GN1M70ktK4)
CONTEMPORARY SOCIOLOGICAL ISSUES THROUGH THE PRISM OF PUBLIC POLICY

Andon Damovski
PhD student, Institute of Sociology, Faculty of Philosophy - Skopje
andon_damovski@hotmail.com

Abstract

The boundaries of modernism are fluid, not only in purely temporal terms but also in sociological terms. The famous Polish sociologist Zygmund Bauman speaks about the very notion of fluid society, and according to him, fluid modernism has changed the way we think and experience the modern world. In his masterpiece *Fluid Times*, Bauman explores, examines, and attempts to explain the sources and causes of the endemic uncertainty that shapes life in a globalized world. This is primarily due to the speed and depth of change that has taken place over the past decades. These changes concern the fall of communism, the block division of the world, but also the enlargement of the European integration or the increase in the number of new nation-states and conflicts. Consequently, modern social interactions and processes create new sociological issues in society, which significantly change the direction of action of sociology itself. For this goal, modern sociology emphasizes focuses on citizenship and civil rights and responsibilities, an ideology that guides societies, collective action and social movements, culture and globalization. That is why today it is very difficult to systematize all sociological works or to include all theorists. Within this text, the emphasis is placed on public policy and its importance in contemporary sociology. The challenges that contemporary sociology faces in solving contemporary sociological issues were analyzed through the differentiation of three separate but related aspects (civic partnership, culture, and globalization) within the complexity of public policy.

*Keywords*: sociology, public policy, culture, globalization, civil partnership

1. SOCIOLOGICAL QUESTIONS THROUGH THE COMPLEXITY OF PUBLIC POLICY

1.1. The place of civil partnership in modern sociology

Each society builds its own symbols which serve as ideological landmarks. One of the symbols of today's society is the term "civil society" and its synonym, the "public sector". Due to the different understanding of the term, nowadays there are different understandings and many definitions. The basic characteristics of the term "civil partnership" refers to the public participation of citizens in the field of voluntary associations, media, professional associations, trade unions, political parties, etc. The primary characteristics of this association of citizens arises from the need to meet their needs by articulating civil rights. Discussions about the term became relevant in the 1990s, largely driven by the need for post-industrial societies to create a kind of identity among their members, allowing them to get to know each other and feel like its members. This is necessary because these societies show symptoms of a deficit of integration of their citizens in the society; without it, it is almost
impossible to respond to the challenges faced by each member. The factors that drive the expansion of civil partnership are contained in the need to regulate "universal" rights, which, among other things, guarantee the citizens protection of the environment, access to new technologies for the use of "services of public interest", creation of conditions for equality between the sexes, etc.

In the modern society, civil partnership is an area in which people achieve a sense of security and mutual trust, and strive for common goals and the fulfillment of a common identity. On the other hand, civil partnership can also be understood as a political space where various self-formed associations, independent from state bodies, seek to establish rules of conduct and action on a voluntary basis. The nature of such associations unites the citizens in order to solve important issues, such issues that the modern citizen feels, but are not resolved or it is simply done in a way that does not protect their rights and interests. The various forms of civic association make a great contribution to the solving and mitigating a number of social problems, and they represent a specific type of social capital that sighs the individualist into the collective. This often gives an association of relations between ME in WE. In this way, the citizens develop the feeling of mutual achievement which is "woven in the process of various social changes that are present in the every society" (Donevska M., Mojancevska K., Ilievski K., Iloska A., Trajkovski I., Rahic B., 2018).

Furthermore, today we can talk about the crisis of the civil partnership in the context of loss of its strength and power in an attempt to affirm and protect the human, the citizen as a free, independent, creative, and responsible person. Civil partnership manifests its weaknesses and conflicts in the main directions of action - towards the state and towards retrograde and deviant occurrences in the society. Instead of controlling the state and government institutions, civil partnership is in conflict with the state; in the most severe forms of that conflict the state was destroyed (the case of former Yugoslavia). On the other hand, it leaves room for uncontrolled Government action and excessive strengthening of the state. When talking about the activities of the civil association in the direction of protection of people and society from retrograde movements and deviant occurrences, it is noticed that civil partnership falls in the trap of numerous movements, organizations, associations and civic initiatives with activities, messages and principles which contain various forms of intolerance, discrimination and violence. In such conditions, these movements call for democracy, pluralism, and respect for human rights in order to provide for the citizens to express their views and opinions related to collective and social questions (Bezovan, 2009).

In this direction, civil society finds itself in a more or less paradoxical situation. Fighting against these movements and phenomena, it creates a space for them to expand, influence, use means and instruments to direct their activities to the Government and state institutions. Thus, civil partnership is strongly influenced by social movements, collective hysteria and collective identity. All these facts indicate that the civil partnership has the tendency to provide space for individual characteristics and actions of individuals to incorporate them into public action, i.e., participation in the creation of public policy. In this direction, more and more meaning is given to modern corporations, a flexible way of working, general principles in marketing, management, finance and human resources, they contribute to the accelerated transformation of the civil society into a post-civil partnership and the opportunity for their positioning and active participation in creating public policy. The development of science and technology, the accelerated transformation of work and business, as well as the way of communication among people contribute to the need for further transformation of the civil partnership into post-civil. With the development of the Internet, a new kind of community is being formed - the online community. These
communities can often respond more to the needs of modern humans than is the case with classical civic communities.

The digital civil partnership is also a (cyber) partnership. In that partnership, special social groups are formed - user groups. Anyone who browses the internet and spends time on forums, virtual libraries, browsing encyclopedias, information, all feel like they belong to a new group (groups) whose members do the same. In this way a new kind of "friendliness", togetherness and closeness is developed - networked individuals, who freely, without coercion and conditioning, enter into user network groups. Digital civic partnership brings transformation of human activism, action and participation. So, instead of squares, streets, stadiums and unions, the modern human (member of the cyber society) will increasingly strive to meet (gather, associate, unite) with other people between shopping malls, hypermarkets, parks, picnic areas or beaches. If we take as an example the role of trade unions, we will see that they lost their power as a collective protector of the interests of employees long ago. An increasing number of companies under pressure from union demands, can easily relocate their business to another country or continent, where labor costs are lower and there is no need for a union.

1.2. Cultural (value) aspects of public policies

When speaking about the relationship between culture and public policies, then it is most simple to speak through the prism of political culture, which, at the most basic level can be defined as that part of social consciousness that refers to politics. With this, we say that it is a special cultural phenomenon that has the same constituent elements as culture in general. Cultural elements have a special meaning and they are recognized as knowledge or belief. These synonyms are usually characteristic for a particular group and the society as a whole. Value elements do not lead to defining what is good and what is bad in the relations in given societies. Normative elements are regulations or norms according to which political goals are/should be achieved (Trajkovski 2019). The relationship between morality and culture is a very important feature. Sociologically viewed, politics is morally regulated in classical, but also in the modern sense of the word. In that direction, policy is directed with general things and everyone has the right to their own opinion and position. If the expansion of economic freedom for one is a political decision, for another it contributes to increasing social inequalities. Another important characteristic is its responsibility. Many different illustrations can again lead us to the attitude of morality in politics. But actors involved in the policy-making process need to empathize with collective goals and make decisions beyond their "individual" horizons. In this case, a conclusion is reached that the political culture of a society depends on the levels of general culture. It relies on it, exhausting motives, forms and contents. So, we can talk about political tradition, political socialization, political speech and apoliticism. The source of evaluation of speech in politics is a manifestation, an indicator of political culture. It announces its content, goals, forms and manifestations. Political speech can sometimes be incomprehensible, full of metaphors, hidden messages. However, modern political speech is often intrusive, full of emotions, turned into phrases and is essentially empty. It often turns into a monologue that goes beyond the circle of communication, and instead of being analytical, it becomes daily political, stereotypical (using the most common phrases: "we", "they", "you", coercion, need, hegemony, sovereignty, etc.). On the other hand, the political tradition includes the period during which a certain society went through the formation of the first Constitution and the institutions until today. This process encompasses the collective consciousness, the "social code" of all sudden changes, temptations, migrations, wars, revolutions, conquests, life in
slavery, but also peaceful periods, prosperity, economic development, and longer periods without conflicts and war. Political socialization has an important element in participating in policy making. It primarily develops through spontaneous forms of identifying and imitating certain events in the environment. Political parties, political movements, and political institutions are formed in the image of someone who has a long tradition and has proven to achieve good results in the democratization of society. Political socialization means planned, program-oriented and organized preparation of citizens for the tasks of understanding and participation in politics and political events. Thus, it first gains importance in schools, in family, in the micro-environment, through activities carried out by various political entities (parties, movements) and institutions (government, parliament, state). In that sense, the cultural elements of politics do not have a universal content, but they are under the constant influence of different moral and cultural peculiarities depending on the given society. However, based on them, it is possible to derive certain political and democratic values, such as trust, respect for others, personal responsibility, loyalty to the community, etc. These cultural elements influence the relationships and opportunities in creating and practicing the policies themselves (Sijakovic 2008).

Contemporary theory is increasingly talking about the connection between political (practical, immediate, rational, short-term) and cultural values (education, knowledge, patriotism, religion, trust, justice, virtue, ideology, utopia, tradition). One of the first cultural values that influences public policy, especially the political spirit of those involved in politics, is determination. In order to achieve political development, there must be determination (of individuals, groups, communities) in order to put the political at the center of events and value systems, to raise productivity and invest in development. As a value characteristic, determination is an indicator of personal or collective ability, readiness, effort, autonomy, strength, power in action, and relationships in society. Determination is the driving force of work and action, the stimulus and prerequisite for individual and collective success. In politics, determination refers to the effort of each political entity to promote its political participation in its environment. It is a precondition for making a political decision, reorganizing an activity, developing a new concept, or improving the conditions in the social environment. Willingness to compete with other political actors, other cultures and spaces, is an important value of the contemporary culture, especially political culture. To be ready for responding to any kind of challenge, to respond in the political momentum and the initiative is a stimulating atmosphere for the development of politics and its success. The aforementioned cultural (value) aspects of public policies emphasized the importance of political culture for democratic development. The development of democracy in modern societies (in addition to the institutional, socially structural and international factors) is strongly conditioned by the political field or the political elaboration of numerous cultural issues and topics. This is especially important for multicultural societies. The different cultures in a given society are not just part of its cultural inventory, but are the active software according to which the individuals act, the collectives that make up the societies and under the influence of which they function in participating and creating public policies. The political importance of cultural value aspects today is reflected in the term multi-culture and multiculturalism. However, it could be said that this phenomenon has always generated the social nature, i.e., the sociogenesis of politics. From that perspective, the current relevance of the cultural diversity of the citizens in a country is associated with a new identity policy that acquires special importance in their participation in deciding on important social issues. Hence, the great sociological importance of the terms of cultural pluralism and multiculturalism, which are closely related to contemporary
politics, and especially today the important concepts of citizenship and civil partnership (Trbojevic 2018).

1.3. Global aspects of public policies

The main feature of the modern social and political changes is the growing interconnectedness of the countries around the world. The economic, political and territorial sovereignty of the nation-state is undermined by the increased flow of capital, goods and information while authorities of interdependent competencies are increasingly being transferred to international actors such as international governmental and non-governmental organizations. These trends are a factor in the increasingly progressive interdependence of national systems, achieved by expanding the scope of supranational association, from economic and peace associations, to the political and social system organized around the global market and the establishment of a global normative order (Giddens 2006). After the fall of the socialist regimes, the new geopolitical situation leads the most powerful European countries to expand and intensify the initiated integration projects in the context of the post-socialist transformation. The expansion and intensification of the European integration is explained by the threats of globalization and the goal of achieving world leadership in terms of economic and technological development. In fact, all processes have enabled globalization to significantly influence the creation and decision-making within the countries, but also, the change in the ways in which countries create their public policies. In the next part we will observe the impact of the global aspects on public policies.

Although the term globalization is one of the most common in modern sociology and there is almost no scientific work that at least in some respects does not deal with or relate to it, globalization is extremely difficult to define. However, it is a term that is widely used in the academic literature to denote the processes of the state, system and period. In essence, debates in politics, economics, and the mass media often refer to globalization. Globalization is becoming a term that denotes and defines a number of phenomena that characterize the modern world. Regardless of the variety and diversity of definitions of globalization, one of its basic meanings, according to Giddens, is that we all live "more and more in a single world, in which individuals, groups, and nations become interdependent."

Finding very simple questions about the process of globalization has proved to be a very complex task — as well as the question of when the whole process of globalization began (Giddens 2006).

Globalization has at least three most important dimensions with which it is associated: economic, political and cultural globalization. More recently, on the list of the most important elements in addition to the aforementioned are the ecological and ideological dimension.

Economic globalization refers to the creation of a global economic order, which originally existed at the Bretton Woods International Conference. In this regard, the binding principles of international economic activities were agreed upon, and an International Monetary System was established. For this purpose, the first international organizations for monetary and financial support were established, and they were: the International Monetary Fund and the International Reconstruction and Development, later known as the World Bank. In the recent years, these institutions have primarily sought to expand their activities in developing and transition countries. In this way, they exert their influence by providing financial assistance in various areas. Within this, they have a controlling role and established mechanisms to influence the way countries invest in funds. These organizations are close to the neoliberal economic-political doctrines, according to which the market as a regulatory
mechanism is the main principle of functioning of the economic, political and social relations. Some other measures that neoliberalism suggests are: privatization of public goods, deregulation, economy, reduction of public expenditures, especially social expenditures, abolition of customs duties, etc. Besides the world economic order, economic globalization also implies the rise of powerful multinational companies based mainly in North America, Europe, Japan and South Korea. Working conditions in a state of global capitalism and neoliberalism are less organized according to clear rules that resulted from the struggle for workers' rights in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. These multinational companies also influence the making of various decisions of public importance (Nikol, 2019).

The second dimension of globalization is political globalization. This dimension refers to the principle of state sovereignty, the growing influence of international organizations, and the question of the future of global governance. By intensifying of globalizing tendencies, it is becoming increasingly clear that the international order of certain states cannot be maintained by establishing increasingly dense networks of interdependence. The territorial independence of states grows with the strengthening of the impact of globalization, so that states find it increasingly difficult to establish a control mechanism within their borders. Political globalization is also visible in the rise of supranational institutions and associations that have common interests, such as the United Nations, NATO, OECD, the World Trade Organization, and the European Union. All of this raises the question of global governance in public policy and the assumption that the international community should act in crisis situations and protect people and human rights.

The third dimension of globalization is the cultural dimension. Globalization of culture refers to the "intensification and expansion of cultural processes throughout the planet. One of the most current topics when it comes to the globalization of culture is the danger of a homogeneous culture that is gradually beginning to spread throughout the planet. An interesting example of defining cultural globalization is the term "McDonaldization of society", introduced by the American sociologist Ritzer, who recognizes the uniform component of globalization that allows people around the planet to eat in the same chain of fast-food restaurants. On the other hand, there are theorists who reject the thesis of cultural homogenization, believing that even in cases of consuming the same products, they differ in different parts of the world due to the partial adaptation to local culture. This points to different cultural value aspects in different societies. So, public policies within global culture may have different value aspects (Pavlovic 2009).

2. CONCLUSION

With this paper we are trying to find an answer for the complexity of public policy by analyzing three important sociological issues (civic partnership, culture, and globalization). In essence, from the conceptual definition of public policy, we can conclude that the simplest is its analysis from the aspect of political sociology. Seen from this perspective, the question of the relationship between public policy and political sociology is mainly raised as a question of its relationship with macro-sociology. This comes from the fact that political sociology, as well as macro-sociology, deals with the study of the political aspects of the society as a whole. So, for public policy as an integral part of political sociology, the subject of its interest is the study of society, above all the political entity. This means that political phenomena are not dependent variables in social phenomena, but that
politics and the political are constitutive elements of the society. Modern societies exist and function as social worlds only if effective political processes take place in them that integrate the population into a whole, that is, if political institutions function properly. This understanding is based on the assumption that the terms public policy and political sociology are synonyms that study political phenomena from different aspects: legal, historical, economic, demographic, or sociological. Therefore, the sociological aspect of public policy is what sociology of policy does. Modern societies of the 1980s, especially after the fall of communism and the crisis of the social state, reaffirmed the relevance of the political distinction between "political" and "social" today conceptualized as "civil". From the differential of the three separate but related aspects we can conclude:

The civil partnership is the space in which citizens unite to achieve what they need and articulate civil rights. In modern sociology, civic partnership is the place where people gain a sense of security, mutual trust, strive to achieve common goals and fulfill a common identity. All this encourages the modern citizen to be a driver of social changes with a primary goal to improve the quality of life of all individuals in the society. So, today, we are witnessing various forms of association where people affirm themselves as free, creative and independent persons. This indicates that civil partnership is a good basis for civic activism, creation of social changes through its influence in adoption and policy making within the given countries. Nevertheless, when it comes to participation and opportunities of the citizens in the way policies are created and adopted, many dilemmas arise and old-new questions open in contemporary sociology. Some of those questions refer to the influence of the political parties in the work of civil society organizations, influence on the opinion of citizens, the ideologies they are driven from, etc.

In this regard, the cultural (value) aspects of public policy are of great importance. When it comes to the relation between culture and public policy, political culture and all its constituent elements, such as political tradition, political socialization, political language (speech) and apoliticism are important. All these cultural elements do not have a universal content, but they are constantly influenced by different moral and cultural peculiarities depending on the given social context in which the states are, and the way they practice (create) policies. So, we can talk about different political and cultural values that emphasize the importance of democratic development. On the other hand, democratic development is strongly conditioned by the political field or the political reworking of different cultural questions in a given society. In this regard, the question of multi culture and multiculturalism as important political values is raised. At the same time, mass media are setting the mass media revolution on a large scale. This phenomenon not only changes the power, but also significantly changes the focus of the masses and influences the formation of the public opinion. In the simplest way, the mass media revolution is a key factor in the ability of the citizens in their immediate and wider environment to influence politics in general. But that may not be only because of the power of the mass media revolution that has spread so widely over the past decades, but because of the change in the way we live today. We live in a time of radical change, followed by controversial assessments of their nature and character. Exactly, globalization as a mega-trend has led to radical mutations on a global scale.

Globalization has become a phenomenon that characterizes the modern world. Regardless of its diversity, as Giddens points out, we have all begun to live in a single world in which individuals and groups become dependent on each other. Thus, nowadays countries become more and more financially dependent on international organizations (World Bank, International Monetary Fund), which have a controlling role in the context of rules, values, ideologies and the establishment of political freedom. Globalization is increasingly forcing
large multinational corporations to delegate their competencies and rules in the countries. This leads to a weakening of sovereignty and the creation of supranational constellations. It raises the question of global policy management and the assumption that international actors should act in crisis situations within countries. The simple question is: What is their influence and role within the countries? The general conclusion is that globalization as a process is not separated from the processes that function in it. But, when it comes to internationalization and Europeanization, we can say that they play a key role in policy making. This is primarily due to the greater interdependence imposed by internationalization in terms of addressing issues of a global nature at the local level. Such examples are climate change issues and environmental disasters. Opposite to this, Europeanization is increasingly emphasizing the importance for achieving the common goals of individual countries in economic and political terms. Such action is not one-sided, so Europeanization ideally implies a dominant influence of individual states, i.e., the creation of the pushed interdependence between states. It is a condition that can be depicted with the metaphor that the stronger "terrorizes" the weaker. In that direction, we see globalization and Europeanization as two interrelated and interdependent processes, where the process of Europeanization occurs as a reaction to the process of globalization. European integration as such seeks to improve them and they strengthen Europe's position globally, while the process of Europeanization is an indirect effect of the globalization process.

From all this, we can conclude that public policy is a dependent variable in contemporary sociology, which allows setting of a new platform as a possible answer to contemporary sociological questions. In the context of the previous analysis, this refers to strengthening of the role of nation states through a greater citizen participation in the adoption of roles, respect for human rights, cultural and democratic values, reducing of interdependence and creating opportunities for states to create their own policies within their opportunities. And those policies that are oriented towards their specific historical, economic, cultural, and institutional development but above all a political context, and still, taking into account global trends and respecting individual differences.
3. REFERENCES

10. Гордон, Маршал. Оксфордски речник по социологија (превод). Скопје:МИ-АН,2004
11. Доневска, Марија, Мојанчевска Катерина, Илиевски Клементин, Илоска Александра, Трајковски Ило, and Рахиќ Бисер. Граѓански сектор и општествените промени. Скопје: Асоцијација за истражување, комуникации и развој ПАБЛИК, 2018.
17. https://mk.erf-est.org/14796-positivismo.html
Abstract

The world is facing an emergency related to the global pandemic of COVID-19. The outlook for the tourism sector remains extremely uncertain. Travel agencies face unprecedented challenges, and some of them are temporarily or permanently closed. The Government has taken urgent measures for the tourism sector, primarily to help domestic tourism to reduce losses and to protect jobs and businesses. The research used analytical-synthetic method, inductive-deductive method and quantitative method as well as a structured interview as a research technique. This research sheds light on the results of the economic measures taken by the state and how they helped the working of the travel agencies in Prilep.

**Keywords:** COVID 19, Travel Agencies, Government Measures

1. INTRODUCTION

The COVID 19 pandemics hit the tourism sector hard with unprecedented effects on jobs and businesses. Tourism was one of the first sectors to be most affected by the pandemic, as measures introduced to combat the virus led to an almost complete cessation of tourism activities around the world. Tourism is an extremely important economic and social factor for many member states, European regions, and cities. The European Commission is coordinating a [common European response](https://ec.europa.eu/) to the coronavirus outbreak.157 The World Tourism Organization (UNWTO) predicts a 60-80% drop in international tourism compared to the previous year, which means a global loss of billions of euros in revenue.

The challenge posed by the COVID-19 crisis is one of the largest (social and economic) in human history. The text below provides an overview of the international experience in the tourism and hospitality sector.158

By bringing people together, tourism can promote solidarity and trust – crucial ingredients in advancing the global cooperation that is so urgently needed at this time.159

---

Many countries have introduced stimulative packages and other policies, including those related to job retention, as well as direct support to the tourism industry. Such assistance is intended to help businesses overcome the period of lost profits while it lasts, preventing them from closing and ensuring that tourism workers have a job to return to when the situation with COVID 19 is normalized.

“Crisis bring about marked regressions as well as opportunities for creativity and new options. They are turning points in which regressive tendencies uncover discrimination (and) resentment about ethnic and socioeconomic difference and yet, they also trigger progressive potentials and solidarity”.

It should be noted that this research presents the responses to the Government measures to help the crisis caused by the pandemic COVID 19, with the focus on the measures aimed specifically at the tourism sector or travel agencies in the town of Prilep.

Tourism includes all activities arising from the travel and stay of persons outside their usual environment for no more than one year for holidays, business trips, and other reasons not related to activities for which they would receive any compensation at the place they visited. Tourism is one of the most important socio-economic activities of our time. Although originally it was the privilege of the privileged individuals, today more than a billion people annually participate in tourism movements. Tourism accounts for more than 9% of the world's gross domestic product, with annual revenues of $1.3 trillion. One in eleven employees in the world works in tourism, while every third service provided in the world exists owing to tourism. Travel agencies and tour operators have much more power to influence the demand than any other intermediary and undoubtedly influence the shaping of tastes, motives, desires and even the needs of the tourist clientele. For tourists from distant starting points and for those for whom the tourist destination is less known, travel agencies and tour operators are an inevitable distribution channel. The money earned from tourism enters every pore of the local and state economy, and for that reason, it is important to pay attention to the renewal and maintenance of tourism.

“The ability of a crisis to cause other crisis situations is because these crises seem to fan outward.” Given the specificity of the new situation, at the moment, the phase of decline varies greatly from country to country, and the measures taken by decision makers are very specific, reflecting on the economic and health context in which each country finds itself. While the impacts of COVID 19 remain uncertain and will vary from country to country, governments often take aggressive and coordinated action locally, nationally and internationally to reduce losses and closure of businesses, as well as job retention. Supporting jobs and economies through travel and tourism provides liquidity and protects jobs, recovers confidence through safety and security…

The survival of businesses throughout the tourism ecosystem is at risk without continued support of the Government, although governments have taken impressive action to cushion the blow to tourism, to minimise job losses and to build recovery in 2021 and

161 (UNWTO, 2018, url).
The measures that countries adopt in the form of general economic measures show that the tourism sector certainly benefits from them, although perhaps in the short term and that they are relevant and at the same time accessible to the workforce and tourism companies, regardless of size. The introduced measures aim to inject liquidity, to provide financial relief by subsidizing salaries, giving tourism vouchers to the domestic population, providing loans, grants, tax reliefs, guarantee schemes, etc. and minimize business and job losses.

“Past disasters include terrorist attacks, natural hazards, and organisational incidents such as technical errors or corporate malfeasance”

The countries are also aware of the need for comprehensive plans for the renewal of tourism and plans for strengthening the resilience of the sector in long term, so the Government of the Republic of North Macedonia through the Ministry of Economic Affairs issued several packages of measures to assist the tourism sector and the travel agencies.

The World Tourism Organization has presented three possible scenarios for the future depending on how the new situation unfolds. The scenarios indicate a possible drop in the international travel ranging between 58% and 78% for this year and each scenario depends on the duration of travel restrictions and border closures. These three scenarios for 2020 are based on three possible dates for the gradual opening of international borders (shown below).

- **Scenario 1** (-58%) based on the gradual opening of international borders and easing of travel restrictions at the beginning of July;
- **Scenario 2** (-70%) based on the gradual opening of international borders and easing of travel restrictions at the beginning of September;
- **Scenario 3** (-78%) based on the gradual opening of international borders and easing of travel restrictions at the beginning of December.

![International tourist arrivals in 2020: three scenarios (YoY monthly change, %)](image)

**Source: World Tourism Organization**

Under these scenarios, the impact of the loss of the demand in international travel could lead to:

---


• Loss of 850 million to 1.1 billion international tourists,
• Loss of US$910 billion to US$1.2 trillion in export revenues from tourism,
• 100 to 120 jobs directly related to tourism that are expose at risk.

Experts think that this is by far the worst crisis that international tourism has faced since 1950. The impact will be felt to varying degrees in the different global regions and at overlapping times, with Asia and the Pacific expected to rebound first.

Tourism industry is crucial for many jobs and businesses. Thus, for example, in OECD countries, the tourism sector directly participates on average with 4.4% of GDP and 21.5% of services exports.

According to a research by experts from the World Tourism Organization, domestic demand is expected to recover faster than the demand for international travel. Most expect signs of recovery are to be seen in the last quarter of 2020, but mostly in 2021 (see Chart 1). Based on previous crises, the free time or private traveling is expected to recover faster, especially traveling to visit friends and relatives, as opposed to business traveling.

![Chart 1. Expectation at the beginning of the recovery of the domestic and international tourist demand](image)

Given the above, the tourism sector is one of the most directly affected sectors in the current crisis and requires immediate and long-term responses. With the international air traffic disrupted, the closure of most popular tourist sites and attractions canceled or postponed to major festivals and events, and public gatherings closed (open and closed) in many countries, the impact of COVID-19 on global tourism is immense and immediate. It is expected to be a gradual and non-linear process, as countries try to organize a gradual return to daily life in the presence of the virus, but it is not yet clear when tourism activities will be possible.
The global panic associated with COVID-19 can have lasting consequences for traveling. Effective strategies are needed to boost passengers’ self-confidence and help businesses recover in time from this public health crisis.”\(^{167}\)

2. COUNTRY MEASURES FOR RECOVERY IN THE TOURISM SECTOR

The pandemics caused by the COVID-19 virus has created unprecedented challenges with significant socio-economic consequences.\(^{168}\)

“The SARS epidemics gave researchers an opportunity to examine the effectiveness of strategic management in dealing with a highly uncertain event.”\(^{169}\)

The current economic crisis in which the Republic of North Macedonia finds itself and the world, is the first crisis of this magnitude and first caused by health reasons. The Government of the state twice adopted\(^ {170}\) packages of economic measures with an unknown amount, and the third package of measures worth 355 million euros was adopted on May 17, 2020. The first and the second package of economic measures include several types of assistance, starting from assistance and support to companies for payment of salaries or contributions to employees, direct financial assistance to unemployed persons, interest-free and cheap loans for companies, assistance to recipients of social assistance, up to the reduction of salaries of officials, reduction of royalties paid from the budget, etc.\(^ {171}\)

The third package of measures is a mix of measures to support companies, "injection of money into households"\(^ {172}\) and entertainment for the people which funds at the end of the chain will receive the state again. The fourth package of economic measures includes support for payment of salaries for the last quarter of the year, payment cards for certain categories of citizens who need help the most, grants for the most affected sectors, reduction or abolition of parafiscal duties, increase of the grace period for interest-free loans from COVID 19 and additional postponement of loan repayment by companies.

Our expectations are that domestic tourists will enable the strengthening of tourism and the domestic economy, as well as the retention of every job in this industry, which is currently very vulnerable due to the crisis.\(^ {173}\)

However, despite the wide-ranging consultations discussed by the Government\(^ {174}\), on the first and the second package of measures, a series of debates are being conducted in

---


\(^{170}\) The first package of measures was adopted at the 23rd session of the Government from March 19, 2020, and the second at the 32nd session of the Government from March 31, 2020

\(^{171}\) The list of economic measures is available at the following link: https://vlada.mk/ekonomski-merki-covid19

\(^{172}\) Interview with Mila Carovska for Sloboden pechat from May 18, 2020: https://www.slobodenpecat.mk/czarovskaprvite-dva-paketa-davaat-odlicni-efekti-izbori-shto-poskoro-za-vlada-so-politichki-mandat/


\(^{174}\) Link to the announcement of the Government of RNM: https://vlada.mk/node/20813 and https://vlada.mk/node/21424
the professional public on the justification and effectiveness of the adopted economic measures. \textsuperscript{175}

At the moment, the fifth package of measures is being discussed, which is intended for the people and the real sector, for a stable and developing Macedonian economy worth 160 million euros.

3. SUBJECT, PURPOSE AND HYPOTHETICAL FRAMEWORK FOR RESEARCH

The subject of this research is the measures taken by the Government as financial assistance in the tourism sector with special reference to the travel agencies in the town of Prilep, and their operation and dealing with the COVID 19 pandemic in the past year. The aim of the research is to show that the adopted Government measures are not sufficient for the complete recovery and maintenance of the travel agencies. To achieve the goal, the research is approached by developing the following hypothetical framework:

Main Hypothesis:
In a state of pandemic caused by COVID 19, despite economic government measures, travel agencies suffer heavy losses in their operations.

Special Hypotheses:
- The government measure - subsidizing salaries has been used by all travel agencies but it has not given the effect of fully dealing with travel agencies in a crisis caused by the COVID19 virus and they continue to suffer losses.
- The government measure - interest-free financing used by some travel agencies, but the same did not give the effect of the entire management of the travel agencies with the crisis, and they still suffer losses.
- The government measure - grants for travel agencies has been used by all travel agencies but it did not give the effect of full management of travel agencies with the crisis and they continue to suffer losses.

4. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY AND RESULTS

The following research methods were used in this research: analytical-synthetic method, inductive deductive method and quantitative method. A structured interview was used as a research technique. The interview was conducted by telephone due to the new situation with the COVID 19 virus, i.e., for security reasons the physical presence during the interview was avoided, and in the interview the owners of the travel agencies were directly interviewed. Prior to conducting the interview, a list of questions was compiled, giving an equal opportunity for each interviewed agency to answer all the questions. The interview was conducted in the town of Prilep in the period from January to mid-February 2021 where all ten out of ten travel agencies were interviewed.

4.1. RESEARCH RESULT

Question No. 1 Did you use the Government measure - support to subsidize salaries and did it help you?

To the first question, nine of the travel agencies in Prilep answered that they used the measure of salary subsidy, while one answered that they did not use the measure because they do not see a possible way for its survival in a pandemic, decided to terminate their tourist activity in the near future. It was interesting that the other nine travel agencies that answered affirmatively were not completely satisfied with the measure because it had strict conditions for its use and it was intended for a certain and non-continuous period for its use.

Question No. 2 Did you use the Government measure of interest-free financing and did it help you in your operation?

To the second question, six of the travel agencies in Prilep answered affirmatively, while the other four did not use the measure. As we mentioned in the first question, the travel agency that plans to close in the future has not applied for this government measure. It was interesting that one of those travel agencies was unjustifiably deprived of the opportunity to use the measure due to an error in the Ministry of Economy in receiving documents. The other two which answered negatively to the question explained that they did not apply because they are afraid of the fact of uncertainty in loan repayment.

Question no. 3 Did you use the Government grant measure for travel agencies?

Nine of the travel agencies answered affirmatively to the third question, except for the above-mentioned agency which plans to close its travel agency. Those who responded affirmatively stated that the measure helped them partly because it was intended to cover costs for a period of three months. And it has not proved effective enough for a period that is insufficient to deal with during a pandemic.

Question No.4 What are your recommendations for future measures?

Interesting recommendations are given on this issue, from which the following can be distinguished:

- Continue to subsidize salaries with contributions included until the end of the pandemics;
- Vouchers that were given to individuals for domestic tourism to be used exclusively through travel agencies;
- To open the borders with the Republic of Greece, whether with PCR tests;
- Bilateral agreements with neighboring countries to facilitate movement;
- Reduction on the price of PCR tests;
- Getting vaccines on time;
- Subsidizing a part of advanced funds at partners abroad if the foreign partner does not agree to return the money.
5. CONCLUSION

The global panic associated with COVID-19 can have lasting consequences for traveling. Effective strategies are needed to boost passengers’ self-confidence and help businesses recover in time from this public health crisis.

Travel companies are facing a serious liquidity crisis. According to industry estimates, revenue losses at the European level reached 85% for hotels and restaurants, 85% for tour operators and travel agencies, 85% for intercity rail transport and 90% for cruises and airlines. The COVID-19 pandemic has plunged the Western Balkan economies into a deep recession, like in the rest of the world.176

This work highlights the importance of understanding the crisis and disasters for the tourism industry as well as recognizing the effect of measures taken by the Government to assist the tourism sector in a pandemics caused by the Covid 19. However, analyzing the nature of crises and disasters can provide an insight into how they can be managed. The measures taken should restore people's trust and enable safe traveling. But these measures alone will not be enough to ensure a successful summer season. Our tourism industry is in a difficult situation and needs a clear way out of the crisis and recovery. The purpose of this framework is to preserve the sustainability of the valuable tourism sector for future generations. Economic measures were adopted very quickly and gave support to the economy in order to preserve liquidity, and most of them were actually aimed at preserving jobs.

Regarding the issue of the salary subsidy measure, we can point out the positive and negative consequences and we can mention that this measure is adopted quickly, temporary release on the company from part of the obligations, leaving funds at the disposal of the companies for business operations, while on the contrary, the fact is neglected that not only the employees keep the work but also the survival of the companies; at the same time, companies do not want to apply for support to subsidize part of their earnings, because they cannot guarantee the preservation of jobs that does not depend on their good will, but on the overall normalization of the economy in our country. It is not excluded that there will be more layoffs after June. The second measure or interest-free financing provides easier access to financing and loans, through lower interest rates, grace period, as well as longer repayment periods. Access to favorable loan financing depends not only on the conditions under which the funds are approved, but also on the companies’ expectations that they will be able to repay the loan in the future. Therefore, some travel agencies do not use this opportunity as a measure approved by the Government as assistance. With the third Government measure, the non-refundable grants for travel agencies only in a small percentage helped them to cover part of the costs incurred.

The purpose of the interview was to gather primary data on the status, experiences, problems and possible opportunities that travel agencies recognized during the coronavirus pandemics. The interviews also served as an opportunity to talk about the ways in which travel agencies deal with crisis situations, how they plan their business and what problems they face in maintaining or developing their business. Finally, the interlocutors referred to the importance of the economic measures adopted by the Government for their business and stated how well these measures meet their needs.

Respondents generally find that support measures for micro and small enterprises are good and, at least in part, meet their needs. They say that this is not a relief that really reduces their burden, because they do not expect to have additional income in 2021 from which they would pay arrears and regular fees. Travel agencies generally think that the measures will be implemented relatively late. However, these measures, unfortunately, will not be enough to prevent the sinking of companies, agencies. In addition to funding, new skills, knowledge and support are needed to renew and restore passengers’ confidence. Based on the results of the research, a reform in the organization of tourism can be proposed with a correction of the law on tourism, a legal solution that should include mechanisms that would be activated in case of crisis situations.

From the research, we can confirm the main hypothesis, despite the introduction of measures by the state as financial support in the tourism sector in the state of pandemics caused by COVID 19 has a small share in improving the work of travel agencies but despite the use of tourism measures, agencies suffer heavy losses.

It is not only the moment of people traveling again that is uncertain, there is also a question whether tourism will function in the usual way. Therefore, it is necessary to research and find solutions for tourism to return to the old tracks, i.e., to restore the desire and habits for traveling.

6. REFERENCES